

# *Where the Hills Meet the Sky*



## A History Of Hag Dyke

(Updated March 2023)



O.S. SD989733

**Hag Dyke**, situated in the picturesque Yorkshire Dales National Park 1 mile from the village of Kettlewell, but some 1525 feet high on the slopes of Great Whernside, is a Scout Hostel administered by the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group of Ilkley, West Yorkshire. The building was leased to the Group in 1947 and has been run ever since by a group of volunteer wardens for the benefit of Scouts and other youth groups. The 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group was formed in 1931 and has remained in active existence ever since despite periods of difficulty, notably during the Second World War when most of the scouters were lost to the forces.

# Contents

Compiler's Comments

Part 1 Kettlewell

The Trust Lords of Kettlewell

Part 2 Hag Dyke prior to 1947

The Original Building

The Owners and Occupants of Hag Dyke

Part 3 Hag Dyke from 1947

The Ownership

Our Landlords - The Hendersons, the Coulthursts and the Coulthurst Trust

The Hostel Facilities and the Vehicular Access Track

The Chapel

Maintenance, Developments and the Working Parties

Safety and P.O.R.

Administration and Finance

Reunions and Anniversaries

Visitors Notes and Responsibilities

Part 4 Memories

References

Bibliography

## Compilers Comments

Although I spent twelve years of my early life, from the age of eight, as a member of a Scout Group in Keighley, during that time I had never visited nor heard of Hag Dyke. It was only much later when my elder daughter left our home on Tyneside, to return to Yorkshire and became an Assistant Cub Scout Leader with the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group that stories of Hag Dyke and the activities taking place there filtered home.

My wife, a Cub Scout Leader and Assistant District Commissioner Cub Scouts, and I, a Group Scout Leader, were busy resurrecting a defunct village Scout Group in the Tyne valley and were somewhat envious of the Ben Rhydding Group, their facilities and activities. It was probably the early 1980s before I visited Hag Dyke for the first time in the company of my future son-in-law.

Some 30 years later it was suggested that I might compile a history of Hag Dyke before much of the early history is lost and to put on record the invaluable work done by so many dedicated individuals who over the years have worked tirelessly to make Hag Dyke into the superb facility that one sees today.

It has proved to be an interesting exercise and I must thank all those who have contributed and supported the work. In addition to personal contributions, data for Part 2, relating to the owners and occupiers of Hag Dyke prior to 1947, has been largely gleaned from the Kettlewell Parish Records, Census Records, the Deeds Register at Wakefield, Press Reports and archive material held in various Record Offices. In an attempt to tie up some loose ends I contracted the Archive Service at Wakefield to undertake some research but with minimal positive results. For the remainder, Visitor Log Books from the early days of the hostel proved to be an excellent source of information but I am told that subsequent books suffered from vandalism, were withdrawn, and have been lost. There is therefore a less than comprehensive record during some periods. Memories of more recent times have been extremely hard to elicit. Letters and e-mails have been sent to around 50 known contacts seeking their anecdotes and memories but it has been disappointing that so few have responded. What has taken place in the last 20,10 or even 5 years will soon be history and should be recorded. Further contributions will be welcomed and can be sent to me by e-mail [p-smith48@sky.com](mailto:p-smith48@sky.com) A new Visitors Log Book has been placed at Hag Dyke and visitors are invited to make an entry.

Peter Smith  
Ryton  
Tyne and Wear

March 2013

## Compilers Comments (Edition 2)

As it is over 10 years since my History of Hag Dyke was compiled and with the 75<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Celebrations taking place last year, it seemed appropriate to bring the history up to date whilst simultaneously making additions, amendments, rearrangements and some rewriting of the original text.

Again, I must thank those who have kindly responded to my queries, provided documents and photographs, and contributed to administering the update.

As previously, any attempt to elicit memories has met with limited success. At the 75<sup>th</sup> assembly the organisers had the brilliant idea of getting attendees to complete on 'memory cards', in a few words, their memories of Hag Dyke. Of the 300 said to have attended only some 10% made a contribution and most of these were current leaders or wardens.

Finally, I must thank all who responded so positively to the earlier history and to the Scout Troop who invited me to attend their Troop Annual Dinner when I was presented with Scouting's Thanks Badge in acknowledgement of that work. I presented a copy of a poem, first printed in the Daily Mail around 2014, which I passed over hoping that it might hang in Hag Dyke. I have taken the liberty, 'poetic licence!', of changing its title here from Our Hut to Our Hostel, but the text, as its sentiments, remains constant. The poem is printed overleaf.

Peter Smith  
Ryton  
Tyne and Wear

March 2023

## Our Hostel

There are many well-loved buildings  
Up and down the land  
Some are really sumptuous  
And others not so grand.

Palaces and castles,  
Cathedrals and town halls,  
The tourists flock to see them  
And even shopping malls.

But I know one that's loved much more  
And will never, ever shut,  
The one that I refer to  
Is our cherished old scout hut.

It's basically an Army hut  
Improved by willing hands  
Of grandads, dads and grandsons  
And lots of helping hands.

There are eager little boys and girls  
Who can't wait to get inside  
And get themselves invested  
And wear their neckerchief with pride.

You see, this humble building  
Where so many children meet  
Is warm and bright and friendly  
Much better than the street.

There are hundreds who have passed  
through there  
And memories abound  
Of happy times they've spent therein  
And lifelong friends they've found.

It's where everyone is welcome,  
Whether noisy, bold or shy.  
And remember those past members  
In that campsite in the sky.

So, though it may be humble  
And has no claim to fame,  
There's no listed building in the land  
That can put our hut to shame.

## Part 1

### Kettlewell

Kettlewell is situated in a narrow part of Upper Wharfedale, almost surrounded by mountains, some 16 miles from Skipton, Pateley Bridge and Leyburn. Before the arrival of man Wharfedale was densely wooded with oak, elm and elder, ash woods on limestone and woodlands of hazel and birch on higher ground. The earliest settlers forged routeways and made their settlements on higher ground. Iron age fields and hut circles frequent the higher ground of the most populated areas of Grassington and Kettlewell. The Romans left their mark on the dale with a road through Wharfedale over Stake Moss to Bainbridge in Wensleydale. In AD74 the Romans subdued the Brigantes of the area who resisted by building the wall of Tor Dyke above Kettlewell defending the areas to the north and west. They left by AD410 leaving some of the Romano-Britons who settled in the dale and cleared the valley floor areas. The Celtic kingdom of Craven was established and in AD620 the Celts were joined by the Angles, lowland farmers who instigated further clearances and new farming methods. These early settlers had an important influence on the form of settlements that are seen in the dale today. Animals were kept in safety surrounded by houses, the origin of the compact form of settlement around the village green that is common in Upper Wharfedale. In the 10<sup>th</sup> century, the Vikings established individual farmsteads for sheep farming on the unoccupied land at the head of the dale and contributed significantly to the language of the dales. Viking settlements differed from the lowland Anglian settlements in that they were very scattered, mainly individual farms but also hamlets that instead of being grouped together were spread along the dale side.

Some of the fields to the south of the village have slight, parallel terraces called lynchets made by Anglian farmers in their ploughing. Ploughing was undertaken at right angles to the slope and allowed the soil to be turned down the slope, reinforced by the placing of stones on the edge of the ploughed strip. These and the whole arrangement of the village and its fields and pastures are typical of an Anglian village of about the 7<sup>th</sup> or 8<sup>th</sup> century. The fields near the river above Kettlewell village became flood fields and are of little use for husbandry whilst the steepness of the hillsides permits little in the way of intakes. At the Domesday Survey there were only about 60 – 80 acres of plough land but these were extended in the next two centuries to nearly 500 acres.

Just before the Norman conquest a few Norsemen made sheep farms on the higher ground of the fells and their dialect was absorbed into the local language and many of the words are still in use and can be recognised.

The oldest record of Kettlewell is its name in the Domesday Survey of 1086 where the name is given as Cheteleuuelle, but soon after became Ketelwell (1189). The name is Anglian *cetel wella*, meaning bubbling spring or stream, whilst Wharfe is a Celtic name meaning the winding river. At the Domesday Survey Kettlewell was part of the vast possessions of Roger de Poitou; and soon after alienated to the Percies.

Soon after the Norman conquest the township became a Manor within the great Percy estates of the area although Kettlewell was left outside the boundary of Litton Forest, and was granted to the family of de Arches which one of their descendants divided into two halves, and the advowson of the church which the de Arches had built was, at the same time, divided into two medieties or rectories. One half of the manor passed to the family of Gray and the other was given to Coverham Abbey with a moiety of the church. By the mid fourteenth century the two medieties of the church were recombined and replaced by a perpetual vicarage held by Coverham Abbey. By an early grant Coverham had pasture for 1000 sheep in the Kettlewell Commons and when they got half the manor they leased four bovates, about 40 or 50 acres, to Bolton Priory. From the Arches family Fountains Abbey was granted six bovates of land and pasturage for 500 wethers on Middlesmoor and Knipe Scar.

In 1295 one half of the manor had 8 tofts, 8 bovates, a cottage and a water corn mill. The eight tofts were the houses of substantial farmers with about 10 acres of land to each; the landless peasant serfs or labourers are not mentioned. In 1379 a Poll Tax was levied and this lists by name all the people over 16 years of age who were taxed. Of these only four paid more than 4d., the tax on a labourer, they were two tailors, a blacksmith and a 'buyer of beasts'. In Kettlewell there were 38 married couples and 11 single persons to be taxed. In the Middle Ages it was a busier place than most of the local villages, partially due to its position at a crossroads, with servants and shepherds of the monastic houses, the monks of Fountains and Coverham and the Canons of Bolton Priory, coming and going. The market with a charter granted in 1320 was held each Thursday and a Fair for sheep on September 2<sup>nd</sup> and for cattle on October 23<sup>rd</sup>.

There was a road by which the Fountains Abbey servants came from Kilnsey Grange to Kettlewell entering the village by the churchyard and Kettlewell bridge. The road to Coverham and Middleham left the north end of the village, along the Cam road, across Top Mere and then on a line of the present Coverdale road. Crossing through the village was an ancient track coming from Settle by Arncliffe to Kettlewell and thence via the first part of the Kettlewell Turf Road, Langcliffe, Coniston Out Moor, Middlesmoor and to the great market at Kirkby Malzeard, thus connecting two very important markets, Settle and Kirkby Malzeard by way of the intermediate Kettlewell market.

Later the main London to Richmond trunk road ran through the village and over Park Rash. Posting inns were the King's Head at Kettlewell, one of only four in the country named after Charles 1<sup>st</sup>, and the Horse House in Coverdale. Two miles to the east of the village is Tor Dyke, the enormous Brigantian ditch over a mile in length, banks and rocky scar crossing the Park Rash road near the cattle grid. It was built in 69 A.D. by the Brigantes as an outlying defence of their tribal centre at Stanwick against the Romans penetration into Wensleydale by way of Coverdale. It marked the boundary of Scale Park, an enclosure of 300 acres licensed in 1410 by King Henry by letters Patent to Ralph Neville Earl of Westmorland to 'hold it as a park and fortify it with a wall of stone and mortar, and crenellate the wall and make battlements on it'. This medieval hunting and deer park was used amongst others by Charles II.



The manor of Kettlewell was once owned by Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, known as 'the Kingmaker'. After his death at the battle of Barnet in 1471, the Middleham manors, of which Kettlewell was part, were granted to Richard Duke of Gloucester (later Richard III). They remained Crown property until Charles I in 1628 sold it, with certain reservations, to the citizens of London.

Great changes took place during the 16<sup>th</sup> century. Firstly in 1534 the Dissolution of the Monasteries began and Coverham Abbey estates passed into the hands of the Crown. A generation later the Rising of the North in defiance of the monarch, Elizabeth, for her treatment of English Catholics, in which the Earls of Westmorland, the Neville family, and the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Percy, were deeply involved led to the forfeiture of their estates in 1569. The Lordship of Middleham to which the half of Kettlewell manor was attached was forfeit to the Crown, and so the two halves of Kettlewell were at last united as Crown estates.

When Henry VIII dissolved the monasteries in 1535 the people of west and north Yorkshire thought that the end of the monasteries was going to cause considerable distress and formed a great army under the leadership of Yorkshire landowner Robert Aske against the King's troops sent to put them down. This became known as the Pilgrimage of Grace. On the 16<sup>th</sup> October 1536 they marched to Salley Abbey and restored the Abbott and the monks, and then went on to Preston. The Duke of Norfolk met them and by false promises persuaded them to return home. He wrote to the King, 'whatever I may promise rebels I shall observe no part thereof.' The men returned but 'kept every man his own house ready to be up and come together at an hour's warning.'

In 1605 the Crown ordered a survey and valuation of the Lordships of Middleham and Richmond. In the summary it gives for Kettlewell '53 tenements, 41 houses, 81 outhouses, 578 acres 1 rood of Meadow and Arable land 370 Pasture gates'.

Most of the village, along with its neighbour Starborton, was destroyed on 8<sup>th</sup> June 1686 by the most memorable flood on record. A Petition for a Brief from the King for collections to be made on behalf of the sufferers throughout England is dated Skipton July 1686.

Between one and three p.m. on the 8<sup>th</sup> June last past, there happened an earthquake and a violent and dreadful Tempest of Thunder, haile and raine, which descended soe violently from the Mountaines and out of ye caverns, that it immediately overrun and did teare up the bancks of the rivers running through ye townes of Kettlewell and Starborton in Kettlewell parish, when 100 acres of good land was washed away, and 100 acres covered with stones and gravel, the auncient streams were diverted, and sevrall bridges were driven downe and overwhelmed, and many houses destroyed. Total losse £3017 11s 8d.

In 1628 the King, Charles 1, being pressed for money, granted the manor by Letters Patent to four citizens of London, who in 1656 sold it to Matthew Hewitt of Linton, and William Fawcett, Thomas Ripley, John Bolland, Thomas Coates, James Bolland, John Ibbotson and Edmund Tennant all of Kettlewell. This group, acting as trustees, 'discharged their trust' by completing the sale of the various properties in

Kettlewell to the tenants and by taking on the management of the manor, but retained the whole of the manorial dues, fishing and hunting, mines, courts and all kinds of perquisites of the manor to be held in trust for ever for the freeholders of Kettlewell. At later dates as trustees died off new ones were appointed. In 1883 a new trust deed was drawn up and the whole procedure put on a proper record 'more especially to fix and establish for the future the trust and guardianship of the manor and lordship of Kettlewell to and for such use and uses as were at the same time of purchasing the same intended for the real owners and proprietors.' 'All and every person then or at any time thereafter holding any messuage land, etc. within the manor' who pays a proportion towards the ancient rent of £17-13-7 'should have annually from the date thereof in proportion to his or her share of such rent, the rents issues and profits of the said manor.' Thus, were created the Trust Lords of Kettlewell who still look after the affairs of the manor.

An asset which received early attention was the presence within the manor of veins of lead ore which was mined from pre-Roman times until the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. During Anglo-Saxon and monastic times lead continued to be mined although on a small scale until the rise of the Elizabethan merchant class meant that capital and management were available for the exploitation of both land and people. The first record of the Kettlewell mines is given in the 1605 survey of the Honour of Middleham, of which Kettlewell was then a part, which noted that they were of little value. At the sale of 1656 the assets passed to the Trust Lords and in September 1663 the mines were leased to Francis Smithson of Richmond, Merchant. Smithson surrendered the lease in 1669 and in partnership with Philip Swale, Yeoman, of Hartforth, renewed it for 21 years. This new lease included the 'Smelting Mylne near Kettlewell with the wheel bellows hearth and kyln holes for drying chopwood ...' for a rent of £17-13-7 which was in fact the whole of the ancient rent of the manor, to be paid in equal parts at Michaelmas and Lady Day each year.<sup>1</sup> By the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries lead mining was well established in the Dales. The first impression of the importance of mining in the area is given by the Craven Muster Roll of 1803, which lists all males, aged between 15 and 55, who were willing to bear arms in the event of an invasion by the French.<sup>2</sup> The population of Kettlewell in the 1801 census was 634, so the Muster Roll, with its 121 men, is an incomplete sample of the male population. Nevertheless, as it also lists occupations, it does give a clue as to the relative importance of the various groups; Agriculture 36.4, Mining 27.3, Services 19.8, Textiles 9.9, Trades 6.6. Agriculture includes 22 men described as labourers, whilst mining includes 6 coal miners and 27 lead miners. By 1881, however there were only 13 miners in Kettlewell out of a total population of 378.

The richest mine in the liberty of the Trust Lords of Kettlewell was Providence in the area of Dowbers Gill. Whilst the mine worked numerous veins the principal workings were the Hooksbank vein on the North side of the gill and Old Providence vein on the south both no more than some 500 metres from Hag Dyke. Nothing is known of the mine's history until July 1846 when a partnership was formed to work the mine. In July they floated the Old Providence Lead and Coal Field Company Ltd with 315 shares. Things did not go well and the company was wound up on April 16<sup>th</sup> 1860. The plant and all rights held under the Trust Lords were sold and the mine continued working as the Providence Mining Company. During the 1860s the mine appears to have been worked with some vigour as the production figures show a marked rise from 11.7 tons of ore in 1862 to a peak of 325.2 tons in 1867. Some 800

tons of ore were produced during the decade. From this point on production gradually fell off, in 1870 only 72.5 tons were raised and the mine closed down sometime after 1874 when in that year only 4.7 tons of ore was mined. Due to rising costs and cheap foreign lead in the late 1800s the market collapsed and by the early years of the 20<sup>th</sup> century all mines in the area had closed. The smelt mill, which had worked continuously from before 1669 closed in 1887, but was kept in good condition until 1942 when it was blown up by the army testing a new type of explosive. The chimney, however, was blown down in a gale in February 1893.

It may be that Hag Dyke housed some of the workers from the lead mines at Dowbers Gill around 1700 but no evidence to this effect has been found.

When roaming the hills, one often comes across signs of mining, long rows of holes where someone has followed a mineral vein, or deserted buildings. The lead mine buildings near Hag Dyke were finally demolished in R.A.F. bombing exercises during the 1939-45 war. A specific type of hill practice target was required and these ruins filled the need.<sup>3</sup>

In 1838 Kettlewell boasted a cotton mill, three blacksmiths, two joiners, five inns, two shoemakers, a surgeon and a tailor. Opposite today's village store stood the corn mill which, in the early part of the 19<sup>th</sup> century was turned into a cotton mill, but was demolished in 1876. Remains of the mill dam are still visible.

Towards the end of the nineteenth century Kettlewell began to be 'discovered'. Soon after the opening of the railway from Leeds to Skipton, a line was proposed in 1846, to come up the dale from Skipton via Kettlewell and a tunnel under the Stake to join the Northallerton line to Newcastle. This was never carried out but after numerous other attempts a line was eventually opened up the dale as far as Grassington.

Annually, since 1998, Kettlewell has held a Scarecrow Festival on behalf of St. Mary's Church, the Village Hall and the School. Kettlewell gained fame, if not notoriety, when becoming the set for the filming of *Calendar Girls*, although the original 'girls' hailed from Rylstone, nine miles to the south.

## **The Trust Lords of Kettlewell**

The creation of the Trust Lords in 1656 effectually changed the status of Kettlewell from that of a dependant semi-mediaeval manor to that of an independent largely self-governing community exercising all the functions and powers of Lords of the Manor holding the lordship in trust for the whole body of freeholders. These Trust Lords, or Wise Men, are a feature of village government in this part of the Pennines appointed by election of all the freeholders. It is they to whom the royalties from mines and quarries are paid; they who regulate the use of the common pastures and at an annual meeting decide upon the 'stint', the number of grazing animals to be allowed on the pastures each year, and who appoint a gamekeeper, shepherd, barmaster and hold courts Leet and Baron. The Trustees also regulate the cutting of peat, a right of 'turbary', the right to cut bedding, usually bracken, for their cattle sheds and the duty of freeholders to assist in draining and improving the moors.

When the number of feoffees was reduced to three, the freeholders would summon a meeting whereby no fewer than seven and no more than nine new feoffees should be elected by the freeholders within the manor. An indenture of 1805 contained the rule that any feoffee who sold all his property in Kettlewell should retire and be released from all his responsibilities.

In the early 1950s the trustees became concerned that their liabilities as owners of minerals and their responsibilities for the old mineral workings could be more onerous than beneficial. A legal opinion of 1953 advised the Trust Lords to maintain full insurance cover against all liability for injury to persons or damage to property occasioned by any fall of earth. It also recommended that they should erect warning signs at the side of the highway at the limit to their lands, stating that dangerous falls were liable to occur from cliff faces. The presence of mine shafts also constituted a danger and the public were warned of these by a notice warning that disused mine shafts 'should not be approached as they may prove dangerous'.

According to John Henderson, son of William Becket Henderson (whom we will meet in more detail later) one of the Trust Lords at the time, at William's instigation two companies were formed, limited by guarantee, Kettlewell Overlords Ltd and Kettlewell Manor Ltd., which could go into liquidation should they be faced with any claim which could not be met by the assets of the trust.

When Henry Plews was appointed Barmaster in 1974 his salary was £25. He was to collect the rents of Knipe Wood, Smelt Mill Close and Race Horses Croft, to 'keep an eye' that the tenants were fulfilling their obligations to farm properly and maintain necessary walls, fences etc. to look out for uncovered mineshafts, and deal with them by filling or covering, spending no more than £15 a year without express authority, and to check on the state of warning notices on the moor, and renew them as necessary.

In 2006 'two trunk loads' of Trust Lord documents were lodged with the North Yorkshire Records Office. These have been catalogued and microfilmed and are available under reference ZKK. Further details of the history of the Trust Lords of the Manor can be found in chapter 3 of Arthur Raistrick's book *Old Yorkshire Dales*.

## Part 2

### Hag Dyke prior to 1947

Hag Dyke, now in North Yorkshire, is believed to have been the highest inhabited house at 1525 feet in the West Riding. Its occupants have been traced back to 1730, but it is possibly older and could have housed the miners working in Dowber Ghyll lead mines opened in 1680. Hag Dyke has had various spellings of its name over the years, particularly in the Parish Records as we shall see later, but also on Ordnance Survey maps. The late Arthur Raistrick, a local historian, confirmed that Hag Dyke is the correct spelling. ‘Hag’ means enclosed land or cultivated intake (from the moor in this case), whilst ‘Dyke’ is the boundary ditch, mound or wall. The name therefore means the boundary of the enclosed land.

The First Edition Ordnance Survey map 1852, 6” to 1-mile names the property Hay Dike and the Outdoor Leisure No 30 Yorkshire Dales map 1:25000 Hag Dike whilst Hay Tongue, the neighbouring farm, is missing the ‘u’. In Bogg’s book *Two Thousand Miles in Wharfedale* (1906) the property is spelt Haggdique.

In her book *Map of a Nation – A Biography of the Ordnance Survey* Rachel Hewitt tells how ‘Early in the mapping season [spring and summer] of 1808 William Mudge and Thomas Colby found themselves in Kettlewell pursuing triangles across Staffordshire, Cheshire, Lancashire, Derbyshire and West and North Yorkshire’. In June 1791 Charles Lennox, 3<sup>rd</sup> Duke of Richmond and Master General of the Board of Ordnance secured the consent of the King ‘to proceed with the Trigonometrical Operation begun by the late Major General Roy’. A month later he appointed Lieut. Mudge of the Royal Regiment of Artillery to carry on the work of the Trigonometrical Survey. Thus, the Ordnance Survey as we know it today was born. At the turn of the century Mudge appointed Thomas Colby to join the Ordnance Survey. Whilst Mudge managed the Trigonometrical Survey, Colby oversaw the progress of the Interior Surveying parties composed of civilian map makers who were charged with systematically fleshing out the triangulation and preparing detailed maps of the landscape.

Hewitt imagines that ‘From their base in Kettlewell, Mudge, Colby and a small team of artillerymen made their way on foot out of the village. At first they followed the track that led them to a farm called Hay Tongue; then, on a rougher path, to Hag Dyke cottage and barn; finally, they picked their way carefully through the tussocky ground that led steeply up a small mountain called Great Whernside. After hauling themselves to the summit of the 2310foot peak, Mudge recollected how the surveyors found ‘a great number of huge rocks, scattered about in all directions’. From this haphazard miscellany of stone, he chose one stone flatter than the others, as a base for his theodolite’.

She concludes with a note; ‘Nevertheless, Hag Dyke cottage was built before 1730 and still survives as a Scout Hostel. It provides a constant in the landscape between the Ordnance Surveyor’s experience and the present-day walkers’.

## **The Original Building**

The building of stone farmhouses began in about 1600, replacing wattle and daub and thatch. Most farm buildings in Upper Wharfedale date from that period. Another feature are the scattered field barns which were an integral part of the pattern of subsistence farming that occurred throughout the Dales. Dry stone walls date from the 16<sup>th</sup> or early 17<sup>th</sup> centuries, the walls enclosing irregularly shaped fields. The main enclosure period came in the late 18<sup>th</sup> and early 19<sup>th</sup> centuries and is evidenced by straighter, more geometrically shaped fields. The old farmhouse of Hag Dyke is set in a hollow of the fell on Great Whernside facing west on the edge of the limestone escarpment and below the first gritstone capping of the Pennines. A quite unique situation with the village of Kettlewell set in the valley below and just visible from the upper floor of Hag Dyke one and a half miles away and some 750 feet lower.

The late Dr Arthur Raistrick assured earlier Scout Group researchers that the south-east part of the original building and the barn were the first parts to be built, about the middle of the seventeenth century, on the site of an older settlement. He stated that the old fields of Aynams, Hay Tingle, and Little Fell Pasture and Hookbank are all mentioned in the sixteenth century deeds, and were enclosed soon after. Hag Dyke, he said, was established at the time of the enclosure of Kettlewell Moor which includes Whernside Pasture and Hag Dyke Pasture. The fields were subdivided at various times up to 1800 and Scabbergate, the track up to Hay Tongue and Hag Dyke is mentioned earlier. Dr Raistrick believed Hag Dyke to be part of the enclosure of Little Fell Pasture.

It is unclear whether Hag Dyke ever had any direct connection with the lead mining activities in the area, although it is quite possible that miners may have lodged there from time to time. The names of Hag Dyke owners and occupiers, Robinson, Ibbotson, Calvert, Sunter, Wiseman etc. all appear in mining records but as they are common in the area no specific link can be assumed.

The south east corner of Hag Dyke, where the kitchen is now, is constructed on a large projecting stone typical of early buildings of the time. As the fabric and structure of farmhouses in the parish of Kettlewell is currently being studied by the Upper Wharfedale Heritage Group who visited Hag Dyke during the late summer of 2012 their conclusions are awaited with interest.

## **The Owners and Occupants of Hag Dyke**

In this section, in order to distinguish between the two, references to the ownership of Hag Dyke are in ordinary type whilst references to the occupiers are in italics. The details of the occupants have been culled from Kettlewell Parish Church Registers which provide the earliest records the present writer has identified to date. Unfortunately, the early church records, begun in 1688 are incomplete and few addresses are given except for those living in distant parts. Here we are fortunate as Hag Dyke, and its variant spellings feature, although many entries which may be relevant to the Hag Dyke families appear as ‘Kettlewell’ residents and are hence not shown as being ‘of Hag Dyke’. Other records have been taken from the International Genealogical Index (IGI). The North Yorkshire Record Office and the Yorkshire

Archaeological Society hold papers relating to the Bolland family. The Register of Deeds at Wakefield has enabled searches to be made to identify ownership of the property. The deeds held are not originals but summaries or 'memorials' and give the date of the deed, the names and addresses of the parties and a brief description of the property. Census Records have provided some detail of the families of both owners and occupiers. As far as practical the material is in chronological order.

A search of the archives held at the North Yorkshire Record Office, Northallerton for material relating to Kettlewell resulted in locating family papers relating to Dawson of Langliffe and Bolland of Kettlewell. From the papers of the Bolland family<sup>4</sup> we learn; **John Bolland** the elder of Kilnhill, Kettlewell, yeoman, by his Will dated 29 May 1740 gave to his son **Christopher Bolland**;

‘....close in the Eastfield called Wallworth Land, with such part of that close [an enclosed area of land] called Hagdike or Hooksbank as belonged to him....’

So at that time the Bolland family had an interest in at least part of the property or land known as Hagdike.

The Bollands, who were minor landowners, were not restricted to Kettlewell, although many had Kettlewell connections. Many moved from the immediate area and are to be found connected with Leeds, Settle, Skipton, Giggleswick, Masham and further afield. Amongst the Bolland papers is a genealogical chart apparently compiled by ‘R. M. R.’ which carries a note ‘Since there were Bollands in Kettlewell in 1379 there may have been many branches of the family in later days distantly related. But there is evidence of a fairly close relationship between the three branches here mentioned – the Fawcett-Bollands, the Bollands of Kiln Hill, and the Bollands of Masham. The Kiln Hill Bollands (later of Townhead, Settle and Leeds) write to Fawcett Bolland (died 1804) as ‘cousin’, and Henry Bolland of Masham was trustee of Fawcett Bolland’s children.’

No area, known as Kilnhill near Kettlewell has been identified. Phil Carroll of the Upper Wharfedale Heritage Group suggests that Kilnhill is a misreading or misspelling of Kiln Hall a property in the middle of Kettlewell Village. Two entries from the Kettlewell Parish records are of interest recorded in a Wharfedale Family History Group publication under the surname Bolland.

‘Baptism of Jane, daughter of John of ??? Mill (?Kiln Hall) Kettlewell 10<sup>th</sup> December 1731.’ The transcriber obviously could not decipher the entry but believed it referred to John of Kiln Hall.

The second refers to a John, but whether it is the same John as above is not clear but it seems likely, as there are many entries for the name, John Bolland. John, John (Jnr), Jo, John of Damside, John the youngest and the entry of our interest. John, Buried, Yeomen of Kiln Hall, Kettlewell 3<sup>rd</sup> July 1740. No other record specifically referring to Kiln Hall has been found.

In addition to the Kilnhill Bollands there was another large family, that of John Bolland of Damside in Kettlewell. It is likely that the two families originate from the same root but no confirmation of that has been found.

The Kettlewell Parish Registers contain a few scattered entries 1699-1704 but the original volumes only begin in 1705 when the Rev. Henry Birch became Vicar. He notes that the earlier volume was lost by his predecessor the Rev Henry Motley.

The Registers detail 66 entries, mostly for baptisms but with a few burials and only three marriages, with the surname Bolland during the 60 years 1700-1760. The earliest Bolland record being the baptism of Ann Daughter of John (jnr.) 26 December 1699. This is the John and his son Christopher, brother of Ann, referred to above. Bolland is the third most common name after Calvert and Ibbotson and their variant spellings. Of the Calverts 2/3<sup>rd</sup> hailed from Starbotton. Of those with the Bolland surname 6 were baptised John, 4 Christopher, 4 William, and two each Thomas, Joseph, Benjamin, and Richard. During the same period 3 Johns, 2 Christophers, 4 Williams and 2 Benjamins were buried. This repetition of names makes the tracing of family lineage difficult. The earliest Bolland traced to date with an interest in Hag Dyke is the John Bolland whose will is mentioned above and who gave his son Christopher 'part of that close called Hagdike'. This John is believed to have been born around 1670 and was buried at Kettlewell 3 July 1740. His son Christopher was baptised 13 December 1702 and died between 1774 and 1776. Five other sons were born in the first decade of the 18<sup>th</sup> century. From 1763 when John's son William (1707-1785), the brother of Christopher, moved to Settle many family baptisms and burials took place at Giggleswick.

The 1841 census details only eight Bollands living in Kettlewell whose ages range from 13 to 65. The 1851 census lists no Bollands in Kettlewell.

Two Bollands, John and James, were named along with six others all of Kettlewell when in 1656, and following the sale of the Manor of Kettlewell by the Crown to London Merchants, it was conveyed to the eight Kettlewell Trustees. Similarly, a John Bolland senior and a John Bolland were named amongst eight, all of whom were Trust Lords of the Manor of Kettlewell, in a detailed lease made in 1734 of the lead mines and smelt mill at Kettlewell.

It is suggested, although no evidence has been identified, that the Great Grandfather of John Bolland the elder of Kilnhill was the John Bolland named in 1656 as one of the first Kettlewell Trustees.<sup>5</sup>

Returning now to the Will of John Bolland we read;

'John Bolland, the elder, of Kilnhill in Kettlewell, Yeoman by his Will dated 29 May 1740 gave to his son Christopher Bolland a close [an enclosed area of land] called West Close, then in three divisions, with a barn thereto belonging; 4 parcels of land in the open Westfield; close called Little Ing; close in the open Eastfield called Long Roods; close adjoining to the head thereof called Against Bank; close in the Eastfield called Wallworth Land, with such part of that close called Hagdike or Hooksbank as belonged to him; the Little Dale on the outside thereof; a moiety of a close called West Scar; 6 beastgates on Cam Pasture; 36 sheepgates on Middlesmoor; 40 sheepgates on Langliff with the ground and soil on the said gates belonging ...'<sup>6</sup>

The entry for John's son Christopher in a genealogical chart in the archives of Yorkshire Archaeological Society<sup>7</sup> is annotated 'In 1757 Officer of Excise, Leeds. By his father's Will was left most of his father's estate, but sold most of them to Wm B in 1757'. The Register of Deeds includes a Memorial of Indenture of Leave and Release registered 22 January 1760 which appears to refer;



‘A Memorial of Indenture of Lease and Release [the normal method of conveying land until 1841] bearing date respectively the fourth and fifth days of April in the year of our Lord 1757 the leave made between Christopher Bolland of Leeds in the County of York Officer of Excise of the one part and John Bolland the younger of Kettlewell in the County of York Gentleman of the other part and the release of three parts made between the said Christopher Bolland and Mary his wife of the first part William Bolland of Settle in the County of York woolstapler of the second part and the said John Bolland of the third part and concerning ... also all that estate of him the said Christopher Bolland and in and to that ... close called hagdiike ... all which said premises are situate and being in Kettlewell.’<sup>8</sup>

This ‘Wm B’ is Christopher’s brother William (1707 – 1785) whose entry is annotated ‘apprenticed 1718 [to Lawrence Dent of Kettlewell, fellmonger and glover] and became prosperous woolstapler. Bought Townhead [Settle, now a Health Centre] 1763 and much other property in Settle and Kettlewell. Made his Will 24 January 1784’. This unfortunately does nothing to identify the owners of Hag Dyke between 1785 and around the end of the century. William willed ‘All my Household Goods Plate Household Furniture Cattle stock in Trade Money and securities – money and all the rest and residue of my personal estate And also all my Freehold Messuages Cottages Buildings Lands Tenements Hereditaments Premises and Real estate situate standing lying and being at Settle aforesaid or within the Township Liberties Precincts or territories thereof And all my Freehold and Leasehold Messuages Cottages Buildings Lands Tenements Cattle Gates Hereditaments and Premises situate and being at Kettlewell in the said County of York or within the Township Precincts or Territories thereof And all other my Real and Personal Estate whatsoever I give devise and bequeath unto William Clapham of Stackhouse [an Agnes Clapham daughter of Thomas married his son William 1747-1774] within the said Parish of Giggleswick Fawcett Bolland of Kettlewell [his nephew, son of his brother John] aforesaid and Thomas Bolland of Leeds [his brother, son of Christopher 1702-1774/6] Gentleman ... ... [those just named their survivors heirs and executors] shall and will permit and suffer my brother Joseph Bolland now of Kettlewell aforesaid to have hold use occupy possess and enjoy the Dwelling House and other premises within the appurtenances he now holds and enjoys under me in Kettlewell aforesaid for and during the Term of his natural life ... ...’<sup>9</sup>

It seems likely that Joseph occupied a property in Kettlewell village and that the reference in the Will to Williams property being occupied by Joseph was not a reference to Hag Dyke.

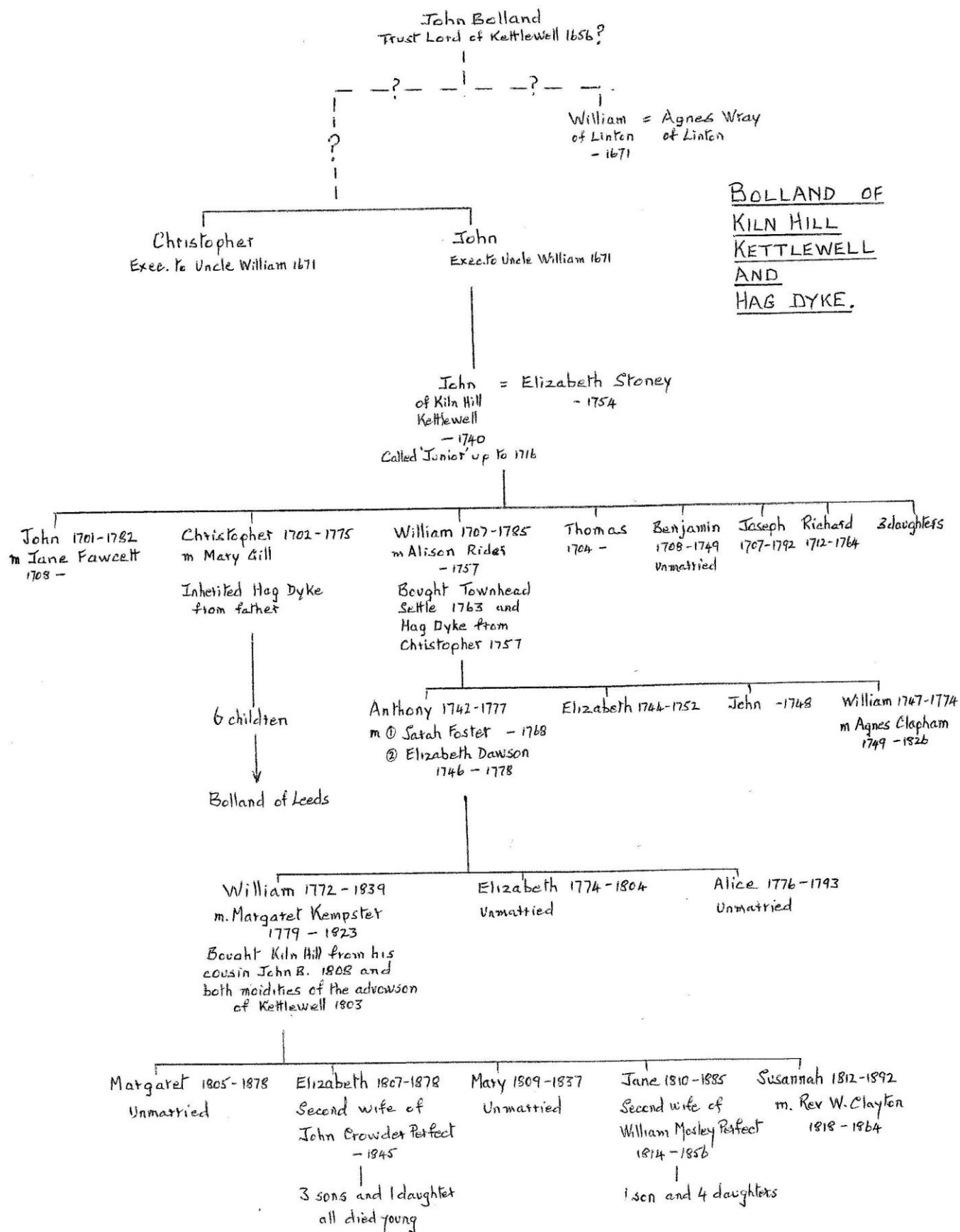
The above William’s grandson, another William (1772 – 1839 son of Anthony) purchased much land in Kettlewell including several farms from the Trustees of the Rev William Norton and in 1803 bought both moieties of the advowson of Kettlewell which had been divided by sale in the mid-seventeenth century between William Fawcett of Kettlewell and the Currers of Skipton, the patrons having the right of presentation in turn. The Fawcett share eventually passed to Fawcett Bolland, William’s cousin once removed, and the Curre share to William Butterfield Colton of Lancaster, in trust for Tenant Bolland of Kettlewell, clerk and Leonard Robinson of West Scale Park, Kettlewell, yeoman. In effect an advowson was the right to nominate a person to be the parish priest (subject to Episcopal

approval). Such right was often held by the lord of the manor. An advowson was regarded as real property and could be bought, sold or bequeathed. The Title Deeds to the land purchases are archived at Northallerton. Hay Tongue and surrounding land feature but there is no mention of Hag Dyke which may have passed out of the hands of the Bollands although, again from the Bolland papers, there is a Deed of Exchange 25 October 1776<sup>10</sup> from William Bolland to Susanna Dixon of Chatburn co Lancaster widow and the Rev Richard Dawson of Botton, Yorks, clerk, only son and heir of Susanna Dixon and vice versa of;

‘Two pieces of land at Haytongue in Kettlewell in a close of land called Swinyards otherwise Norton’s Swinyards adjoining lands of William Bolland and now or late in possession of George Metcalf’  
and ‘Piece of land in a field in Kettlewell called Hooksbank now ipo [in the possession of?] John Bolland ...’ 25 October 1776

Richard Dawson, above, 1744-1826 was the brother of Elizabeth Dawson, daughter in law of William 1707-1784 who married his son Anthony. Anthony died in 1777 and hence predeceased his father. William’s property hence passed directly to his grandson William 1772-1839. Susannah Dixon was the mother of Richard. His father was Josias Dawson 1710-1748 and after his death Susannah later married Abraham Dixon.

William 1772-1839 was only five when his father, Anthony, died and was sent to school at Hipperholme near Halifax. Later there was the possibility of him being apprenticed as clerk to Thomas Bolland, solicitor of Leeds and a relative but in 1790 he entered into articles of clerkship with John Hardy, attorney at law of Horton, Bradford. He was admitted to the middle Temple in 1796. On his death William’s property was left in trust for his four surviving daughters and in 1902 his granddaughters by Jane Perfect bought the shares of the advowson then belonging to their cousins.



Turning now to the occupants of Hag Dyke the earliest family identified to date from the Kettlewell Parish Registers is that of

**Jeoffrey Parker**

*7 August 1732 Baptism of Jennet ye daughter of Jeoffrey Parker Labourer of Hag Dike.*

*The parish church records also include the following details which appear to relate to the Parker family;*

*James Bapt. Son of Jeophrey, Labourer 11 Feb 1716-17*

*Robert Bapt. Son of Jeophrey, Yeoman 25 Sept 1720*

*William Bapt. Son of Jeffra, Labourer of Kettlewell 12 May 1728*

*John Buried, Son of Geoffrey of Kettlewell 17 December 1728*

*Mary Buried, Wife of Jeoffrey, Labourer of Kettlewell 16 April 1742*

*The International Genealogical Index records Jeffrey Parker marrying Mary Calvert at Linton 10 April 1716.*

As with all the occupants the precise dates of their arrival at and departure from Hag Dyke are not known.

**William Thompson**

*10 June 1739 Baptism of Henry son of William Thompson Labourer of Hag Dycke.*

*The I.G.I. records William Thompson marrying Agnes Ibbotson at Arncliffe 17 July 1732.*

*Parish records include;*

*Sarah Bapt. Dau of William, Labourer of Kettlewell 3 March 1744/5 and*

*Agnes Buried, Wife of William, of Kettlewell 8 July 1759.*

*The Registers detail on '4 December 1743 Baptism of Margaret ye bastard child of Margaret Lawson, Hag Dique Mother'.*

*and then,*

**Thomas Tattersall**

*8<sup>th</sup> October 1744 Marriage of T Tattersall, yeoman and Margaret Lawson, spinster, Both of Hag Dique.*

*Whilst this history was being compiled Lynne Corcoran of Hoghton, Preston made contact explaining that Thomas Tattersall was her Fifth Great Grandfather, she later forwarded genealogical information relating to the family. During the course of their marriage Thomas and Margaret produced seven further children.*

*5 January 1745/6 Baptism of James, son of Thomas Tattersall of Hagdique, yeoman.*

*So, Margaret Lawson, after having an illegitimate child presumably by Thomas Tattersall, (Lynne accepts this union) married him and three months later had a second child, James, and then at least six more.*

*The other six children of Thomas Tattersall were;*

*6 July 1747 Ann, Bapt. Dau of Thomas, Yeoman of Hag Dique married John Forrester 9 February 1771 at Kettlewell and had seven children together.*

1 Jan 1748/9 Francis, Bapt. Dau of Thomas, Yeoman of Hag Dique  
 3 Feb 1750/1 Thomas, Bapt. Son of Thomas of Hag Dique  
 25 Feb 1753 Roger, Bapt. Son of Thomas, Yeoman of Hag Dique  
 8 Aug 1756 George, Bapt. Son of Thomas, Yeoman of Hag Dique. George married Elizabeth Parcival of Kettlewell by banns 11 February 1781. Elizabeth was mother to eight children four of whom died within four years of their birth. It is suggested that George and Elizabeth moved to the Hebden/Linton area.  
 18 July 1759 Modland, Bapt. Dau of Thomas and Margaret of Hag Dike. Modland (Maudland/Magdalene) was named after her grandmother who also lived at Hag Dyke and who was buried at Kettlewell the previous year on 27 September 1758. Modland married James Ellison at Clapham in 1784. They had six children together and both are buried at Clapham.

Modland had a sister Frances also living at Hag Dyke and she too had an illegitimate child, George. Whilst there is no birth/baptism record at Kettlewell there is a burial record for 23 November 1753 – 'Lawson George, Buried, Son of Frances, Spinster of Hag Dique, Mother'.

One register entry refers to the baptism of a son of **Francis Stockdale** 'of the Hagdike'.

24 April 1777 Francis Bapt. Son of Francis and Margaret Stockdale of the Hagdike.

There are seven other Stockdale baptisms and five burials, including that of Margaret the wife of Francis, between 1766 and 1790 but none refer specifically to Hag Dyke.

Three other Register entries relate to possible Hag Dyke occupants but additional information has been found relating to only one of them or their families.

3<sup>rd</sup> June 1788 Burial at Kettlewell of **Ann Chapman** from Hagdike and

19 October 1788 Baptism of Elin, daughter of **John Hill**, Hagdike. The Land Tax returns detailed below show that John Hill occupied Hag Dyke between 1781 and 1797 so one wonders whether Ann Chapman and John Hill were related as both were at Hag Dyke in 1788. As the Registers detail a marriage of a John Hill of Hay Tongue and Elizabeth Brown 13 January 1816 it may be that John moved from Hag Dyke to Hay Tongue prior to his marriage.

9<sup>th</sup> July 1798 Burial of **Agnes Windsor** from Hagdike.

Similarly, at Kettlewell there is a record for Richard, son of William and Agnes Windsor who was baptised 9 September 1794 and buried on the following day, although there is no specific mention of Hag Dyke in the church register entry. Almost two years later a baptism is recorded of John, son of William Windsor of Starbottan and Agnes Taylor 13 March 1796. If this is the same family perhaps the family moved to Hag Dyke shortly before the death of Agnes.

From 1785 when William Bolland died it is unclear who became the owners of Hag Dyke. An Enclosure Map 1802 of Kettlewell by Alex Calvert of Richmond showing the Open Fields and Stinted Pastures<sup>11</sup> names the owners of each parcel of land. Hag dike is shown in the top right hand corner and can be easily missed. On the map a track is seen leading up to Hag Dyke roughly in the same position as the present track; this is an occupation road and was not kept by the parish as was the Whernside Turf Road leading up to the moor on the other side of the ravine. The ownership of Hag Dyke and the surrounding fields to the south and east are given no landlord, but those on the west are appointed to the Executors of John Pickersgill and land adjoining belongs to William Bolland. The Enclosure award only refers to ten sheepgates and pastures in relation to the executors of John Pickersgill with no reference being made to Hag Dyke. It has been suggested that Hag Dyke was still copyhold land in 1802/3 and part of the Manor of Kettlewell but how that position relates to the apparent earlier ownership of the property by the Bollands is unclear. A number of entries in the Register of Deeds for the Bolland family in Kettlewell indicate that parts of the Manor of Kettlewell were being released from copyhold to freehold at the end of the 18<sup>th</sup>/early 19<sup>th</sup> century.

On each of the Land Tax returns for the period 1781-1832 a Mr Pickersgill is shown as owning property (not necessarily Hag Dyke) and during that period had 3 tenants; John Hill is mentioned above and the other two below;

|                |           |
|----------------|-----------|
| John Hill      | 1781-1797 |
| Henry Wiseman  | 1798-1827 |
| George Wellock | 1828-1832 |

*The Kettlewell Parish Registers detail another family, the Ibbotsons, where at the time the third daughter, Elizabeth, was baptised on the 12 October 1806 the family was 'of Hagdike'. The International Genealogical Index details the marriage of **George Ibbotson** and Mary Wrathall 20 February 1798 at Arncliffe.*

*19 July 1801 Bapt. of Mary daughter of George Ibbotson and Mary Wrathall  
29 March 1804 Bapt. of Ann 2<sup>nd</sup> daughter of George Ibbotson and Mary Wrathall  
12 October 1806 Bapt. of Elizabeth 3<sup>rd</sup> daughter of George Ibbotson and Mary Wrathall of Hagdike*

*Next the family of **Henry Wiseman** were the occupants;  
8 November 1818 Bapt. of Thomas and Isabella twins of Henry, a miner, and Alice Wiseman of Hagdyke.  
9 September 1821 Bapt. of Eleanor Daughter of Henry, a farmer, and Alice Wiseman of Hagdyke. Eleanor 'of Hagdike' was buried at Kettlewell 23 June 1822.*

*There are also possible further children of this family, Ann was baptised 31 December 1826 and the baptism of a John Wiseman which took place at Kettlewell 15 December 1830 the son of Alice described as a widow, so if this entry refers to the Hag Dyke family Henry must have died. No burial record has been found for him at Kettlewell.*

*In 1849 a Thomas Wiseman was appointed Barmaster of the Trust Lords at a salary of £3. This Thomas may be the Thomas baptised in 1818.*

**George Wallock**<sup>12</sup> was born 1796 at Linton, he married firstly Elizabeth, some ten years younger and secondly Amelia.

*George died 24 April 1864 at Kettlewell. He and Elizabeth had four children. 3 April 1825 Baptism of John, son of George and Elizabeth Wallock, Hagdyke, Farmer. Tom Wellock, a descendant, states that it is this John (see below) who married Eliza Wilson and died at Skipton 18 December 1901.*

*16 March 1828 Bapt. of John, son of George and Elizabeth Wallock, Hagdyke, Farmer*

*These entries are puzzling. Perhaps the first John died, but there is no burial record for him at Kettlewell. Did his parents forget that he had been baptised once or did they name two children John? Enquiries of Tom living in Lancashire have failed to elicit a response.*

*8 August 1830 Bapt. of Margaret daughter of George and Elizabeth Wallock, Hagdyke, Farmer. Margaret married a John Carr 8 September 1852 at Arncliffe, had four children and died at Arncliffe 28 March 1908.*

*16 February 1834 Bapt. of George, son of George and Elizabeth Wellock of Hagdyke, farmer. The 1881 census details George, his wife Jane and son George, living at 3 Wilson Street, Leeds, George senior being a Milk Dealer. Note that here the family surname changes from Wallock to Wellock*

*George (very senior of Linton!) married a second time to Amelia Calvert at Bingley Parish Church 6 May 1845.<sup>13</sup> At the time of the marriage George was living at Burnsall and Amelia at Bingley. Both their fathers were Farmers. At the time of the 1851 census George was at Kettlewell, but not at Hag Dyke which was then occupied by Ralph Sunter, carrying on the trade of Carrier but ten years later he was described as a Farmer. He died at Kettlewell 24 April 1864.*

*In 1871 Amelia (Willock in Ancestry!) was a widow acting as Housekeeper at Threshfield to her brother John Calvert aged 73, a widower and retired farmer born at Kettlewell.*

*In the archives of the Yorkshire Archaeological Society at Leeds is a plan<sup>14</sup> showing the inclosures of Coniston and Kilnsey township with field names and acreage together with a larger scale plan of Coniston Moor 'by George Wellock of Kettlewell' dated 1849.*

*Maureen and Tom Wellock visited Hag Dyke in the early 2000s. and told that Tom's great grandparents once lived at Hag Dyke where they brought up their family.*

**Ralph Sunter** appears to have been one of the longest occupiers of Hag Dyke being there from the mid 1830s for around 20 years.

*On 15 May 1831 Banns were read at Kettlewell Church for the marriage of Ralph Sunter of Horsehouse, Coverdale and Margaret Walker of Kettlewell. The marriage took place at Kettlewell on 4 June 1831. Thomas Walker, the first born son of Ralph and Margaret was baptised at Kettlewell 14 March 1832 when Ralph was described as a Labourer of Kettlewell. By 28 August*

*1836 when Dorothy was baptised Ralph was a Farmer at Hagdyke. Three other children followed; John bpt. 26 February 1843, Elizabeth bpt. 2 June 1845 and Joseph bpt. 5 October 1847.*

When a Survey and Valuation was carried out of the Townships of Kettlewell and Starbotten in 1836 the Proprietor of Hag Dyke was named as a **Mr Pickersgill** with Ralph Sunter as the occupier.

|                              | A       | R | P  | £      | s  | d  |
|------------------------------|---------|---|----|--------|----|----|
| Farr Field                   | 6       | 1 | 2  | 4      | 13 | 11 |
| Field back of new barn       | 2       | 3 | 3  | 1      | 3  | 6  |
| Near Field                   | 5       | - | 13 | 5      | 1  | 7  |
| Cow Pasture                  | 6       | 2 | 16 | 3      | 6  | 0  |
| Wood in Cow Pasture          | 3       | 2 | 22 |        | 18 | 2  |
| House Barn Field Calf Garth  |         | 3 | 12 | 2      | 0  | 0  |
| 11 Sheep Gaites on Whernside |         |   |    |        | 16 | 2  |
|                              | 25-1-16 |   |    | 17-19- | 4  |    |

#### *Census 1841 Hag Dyke*

|                      |           |               |
|----------------------|-----------|---------------|
| <i>Ralph Sunter</i>  | <i>35</i> | <i>Farmer</i> |
| <i>Margaret</i>      | <i>30</i> |               |
| <i>Thomas</i>        | <i>9</i>  |               |
| <i>Dorothy</i>       | <i>4</i>  |               |
| <i>Ralph</i>         | <i>1</i>  |               |
| <i>Thomas Walker</i> | <i>65</i> | <i>Ind.</i>   |

*Living in Kettlewell in 1841 were John and Ann Sunter aged 69 and 76 respectively. John was a Lead Miner. It may be that they were the parents of Ralph. It is likely that John died before the next census in 1851 as only Ann is detailed aged 85, a Landed proprietor, born at Kettlewell. Today there is a property in Kettlewell called Sunter's Garth.*

#### *Census 1851 Hag Dyke*

|                      |               |          |           |                     |                   |
|----------------------|---------------|----------|-----------|---------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Ralph Sunter</i>  | <i>Head</i>   | <i>M</i> | <i>47</i> | <i>Farmer</i>       | <i>Kettlewell</i> |
| <i>Margaret</i>      | <i>Wife</i>   | <i>M</i> | <i>41</i> |                     | <i>Wooddale</i>   |
| <i>Thomas</i>        | <i>Son</i>    | <i>U</i> | <i>19</i> |                     | <i>Kettlewell</i> |
| <i>Dorothy</i>       | <i>Dau</i>    |          | <i>14</i> |                     | <i>Hag Dyke</i>   |
| <i>Ralph</i>         | <i>Son</i>    |          | <i>10</i> |                     | <i>Hag Dyke</i>   |
| <i>John</i>          | <i>Son</i>    |          | <i>8</i>  |                     | <i>Hag Dyke</i>   |
| <i>Elizabeth</i>     | <i>Dau</i>    |          | <i>5</i>  |                     | <i>Hag Dyke</i>   |
| <i>Joseph</i>        | <i>Son</i>    |          | <i>3</i>  |                     | <i>Hag Dyke</i>   |
| <i>Thomas Walker</i> | <i>F in L</i> | <i>W</i> | <i>80</i> | <i>Farm Servant</i> | <i>Wooddale</i>   |

*At the time of the 1861 census Ralph Sunter and his family were living at Stone House, Kirkthwaite, Dent farming 180 acres. His son, Thomas had apparently left the family home and his daughter Dorothy had married (John Allen in June 1858?) but was living – or perhaps visiting - at Stone House with her parents and her twin daughters aged 7 months born at Bolton Castle, Yorkshire. In 1871 Ralph was still at Dent farming 200 acres but died 1 July*



1872 aged 68.<sup>15</sup> His Will was proved at Wakefield by John Marble Mason and John Sunter of Stone House Farmer the son; Effects under £600. By 1881 Ralph's wife, Margaret, aged 71 was living at Dent with her son John, 38, who was the head of the household, and his family together with his brother Joseph described as 'Joint Farmer'. Margaret died December 1890 aged 81.<sup>16</sup>

*Of the sons of Ralph senior by 1871 Thomas Sunter had married Mary whose age was given as 42 in the census against Thomas's 38. They were living at Kettlewell where Thomas was a 'Hind' i.e. Shepherd. The 1881 census gives Thomas's occupation as Shepherd and their ages as Thomas 47 and Mary 52. Mary was born at Oakcliffe or Adcliffe, Lancashire. Ralph is believed to have died in 1859 and John was farming at Dent. John later moved to High Gale, Ingleton where in 1891 he was living with his wife Agnes, 42, five sons and two daughters. Ten years later they were all still at Ingleton.*

An 1847 Kettlewell Tithe Map and Apportionment of the Rent Charge in lieu of Tithes<sup>17</sup> maps the area around Kettlewell, each field and building being numbered. Accompanying the map is a document detailing the names of persons who are Impropietors of all the tithes, and the Gross Rent payable to the Tithe owners in lieu of Tithes together with the names of the owners and occupiers of each numbered and named property, the acreage and the amount payable. Land numbered 309 to 314, i.e. Hag Dyke and the surrounding fields, was in the ownership of W Pickersgill, the occupier being Ralph Sunter and detailed as follows;

|     |                |                           |
|-----|----------------|---------------------------|
| 309 | House and Yard | 16perches                 |
| 310 | Croft          | 3 rods 11 perches         |
| 311 | New Barn Field | 3 acres ----- 10perches   |
| 312 | Far Field      | 6 acres 2 rods 9 perches  |
| 313 | Near Field     | 5 acres                   |
| 314 | Cow Pasture    | 10 acres 2 rods 9 perches |

Payable to Vicar 1 shilling. Payable to Impropietor 6 shillings 3 pence



| Plot | Owner                     | Tenant       |
|------|---------------------------|--------------|
| 287- | Trust Lords of Kettlewell | Ralph Sunter |
| 309  | William Pickersgill       | Ralph Sunter |
| 310  |                           |              |
| 311  |                           |              |
| 312  |                           |              |
| 313  |                           |              |
| 314  |                           |              |

*Ralph Sunter was also the occupier of Little Fell (numbered 287 – the fell side above and to the north of Hag Dyke) an area of 59 acres 2 rods and 20 perches owned by Kettlewell Trust Lords.*

We have now seen the name Pickersgill mentioned four times as the possible owner of Hag Dyke; firstly, in the 1802 map which refers to the Executors of Pickersgill, secondly the Land Tax returns 1781-1832, thirdly the Survey and Valuation of 1836 which refers to the proprietor of Hag Dyke as being Mr Pickersgill and fourthly the 1847 Kettlewell Tithe Map which states that Hag Dyke was 'in the ownership of W Pickersgill'. So, who was this W. Pickersgill and where did he come from? There are few Pickersgills in the Kettlewell Parish Registers. There is one burial in the records of Burnsall church of a William Pickersgill who died 18 February 1836 aged 76 and described as 'Clark of this church'. Many Pickersgills are to be

found in the Masham and Kirby Malzeard areas. A Memorial as detailed below has been located which suggests that the John Pickersgill selling Hag Dyke may have been the son of the earlier owner who perhaps had died. Census records of 1851 show John and his wife Sophia at 31 Tavistock Square London, John being 64 years of age, an American Agent, and born at Ellingstring. Ellingstring is a small hamlet west of the A6108 between Leyburn and Masham and only some 12 miles north east of Kettlewell, albeit over Middlesmoor. Masham Parish registers contain many Pickersgill entries and it may be that the family came from that area. The relationship between the Pickersgills and Hag Dyke covering the period from the late 1700s through to 1852 remains to be determined.

A Memorial of an Indenture<sup>18</sup> dated 19 October 1852 between **John Pickersgill** 31 Tavistock Square London and Sophia Pickersgill, wife of John transferred to **Matthias Calvert** of Buckden Yeoman 'all that estate called Haydike otherwise Hagdike situated in Kettlewell now in the occupation of Ralph Sunter' namely Farm House, Yard, Outbuildings, New Barn Field, Far Field, Near Field Cow Pasture and various Sheepgaites. *Who was John? – the Executor or brother/son of William selling off William's property?*

An Indenture<sup>19</sup> was made 1 June 1857 between Matthias Calvert of 15 Hanging Ditch Manchester Joiner and Cabinet Maker and **George Calvert** of Rochdale Grocer in respect of '... all that estate called Haydike otherwise Hagdike situate Kettlewell now or late in the occupation of Ralph Sunter ...' details of the property are again given. Census records of 1851 detail Matthias Calvert as a Lodger at Skyreholme, Unmarried aged 23, a Carpenter. Matthias died 23 September 1868 at Manchester aged 42.<sup>20</sup> His will 'was proved at Manchester by the oath of Mary Calvert of 41 Fernbank, Cheetham, Manchester widow of the relect and sole Executrix'. Effects under £100.

George Calvert appears in the 1851 census at 25 Whitworth Road, Wardleworth, Rochdale aged 35, a Potato Merchant born at Kettlewell, living with his wife Ann born at Rochdale and five children. Twenty years later Ann had died and the family was at 27 Red Cross Street, Wardleworth.

#### Census 1871 27 Red Cross Street Wardleworth

|                |      |   |    |                 |            |
|----------------|------|---|----|-----------------|------------|
| George Calvert | Head | W | 55 | Potato Merchant | Kettlewell |
| Thomas         | Son  | U | 23 | Silk Manager    | Rochdale   |
| Henry          | Son  | U | 19 | Merchant's Son  | Rochdale   |
| Charles        | Son  | U | 17 | Merchant's Son  | Rochdale   |
| Isabella       | Dau  | U | 26 | Housekeeper     | Rochdale   |

*Census records of 1861 show that **Henry Robinson** had replaced Ralph Sunter as the occupier of Hag Dyke;*

#### *Census 1861 Hag Dyke*

|                         |              |          |           |                         |                     |
|-------------------------|--------------|----------|-----------|-------------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Henry Robinson</i>   | <i>Head</i>  | <i>U</i> | <i>38</i> | <i>Farmer of</i>        | <i>Kettlewell</i>   |
|                         |              |          |           | <i>26 acres</i>         |                     |
| <i>Elizabeth Bushby</i> | <i>Serv.</i> | <i>U</i> | <i>47</i> | <i>Farmer's Servant</i> | <i>?Wensleydale</i> |

*Ten years earlier Henry was a Farmer at West Scale Park, a property some 2 miles from Kettlewell approached from the present Coverdale road, living with his sister Margaret, 36, Judith Chapman his niece aged 13 born at Coverdale and working as a Servant, and his brother James 45. Henry was the brother of William Robinson who around 1878 became the owner of Hag Dyke.*

*Census 1871 Hag Dyke*

|                           |              |          |           |                    |                        |
|---------------------------|--------------|----------|-----------|--------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Henry Robinson</i>     | <i>Head</i>  | <i>?</i> | <i>49</i> | <i>Farmer</i>      | <i>West Scale Park</i> |
| <i>Christina Bradbury</i> | <i>Serv.</i> | <i>M</i> | <i>38</i> | <i>Housekeeper</i> | <i>Kettlewell</i>      |

*At the 1891 census John Metcalf, a Farm Bailiff, was living at West Scale Park.*

A Memorial of an Indenture of Reconveyance bearing the date 3 November 1866<sup>21</sup> has been identified the significance of which is unclear. The Indenture was between Richard Greenwood of Settle Mary Cartley of Settle Widow William Hartley of Settle and John Hartley of Clapham and George Calvert of Rochdale Cotton Spinner. ‘Richard Greenwood Mary Cartley William Hartley and John Hartley did assign transfer and set over grant and deconvey unto **George Calvert** all that estate called Haydike otherwise Hagdike then or then late in the occupancy of Ralph Sunter... (details of property and gaites)...comprised in two Indentures of Mortgage dated 28 February 1853 between Matthias Calvert and Richard Greenwood and 6 January 1854 between Matthias Calvert and George Hartley...’

In 1861 a Richard Greenwood aged 51 an ironmonger born at Wrigglesworth was living at News Street, Settle; a John Hartley aged 39 born at Giggleswick a farmer of 70 acres, Land Agent, Surveyor and Valuer was living at Clapham. Ten years earlier a William Hartley, 26, a Solicitor born at Lawley was living at Catteral Hall. These may have been the gentlemen mentioned above.

A further Memorial<sup>22</sup> is dated 18 September 1867 between George Calvert Cotton Spinner of Manchester Road, Rochdale and **Charles Lodge** of Starbotton Gentleman ‘...concerning all that estate called Haydike or Hagdike then or late in the occupation of Ralph Sunter ...’ The census of Starbotton of 1861 details Charles Lodge, Head, Widower, 59, Lead Mine Agent, born Starbotton. Ten years later Charles’s occupation is given as ‘Income from land’. He was then living with his Sister in Law, Margery Carr, as Housekeeper. The Register of Owners of Land 1873 records Charles as having 286 acres 30 perches with a Gross Estimated rental of £104-13-0. Charles died 31 December 1879 at Starbotton aged 78 and is buried at Kettlewell. His Will was proved at Wakefield ‘by Bernard Lodge of Starbotton Gentleman the son the sole Executor’. Effects not exceeding £200.

Memorial of a deed dated 23 July 1872<sup>23</sup> between Charles Lodge of Starbotton, Gentleman and **Bernard Lodge** of the same place Yeoman ( the only son and heir apparent of the said Charles Lodge) of and concerning all that estate called Haydike otherwise Hagdyke situate in the parish of Kettlewell formerly in the occupation of Ralph Sunter but now Adam Robinson as tenant and consisting of the following particulars and containing in statute measure the several quantities hereinafter mentioned that is to say the Farm house with the yard outbuildings

appurtenances 16 perches the Croft 3 roods and 11 perches the New Barn field 3 acres 10 perches the Far Field 6 acres 2 roods and 9 perches the Near Field 5 acres and the Cow Pasture 10 acres 2 roods and 9 perches and all those ten and a quarter sheep gaites or liberty for 10 full grown sheep for a limited time for the full gait according to the custom of stinting to go graze feed lie and depasture in upon and throughout all that stinted pasture called Whernside situate within the parish of Kettlewell aforesaid and all other (if any) sheepgaites or cattlegaites of him the said Charles Lodge in or upon the aforesaid pasture called Whernside or in or upon another stinted pasture within the parish of Kettlewell called Topmere or in or upon any other of the stinted pastures within the parish of Kettlewell together with the appurtenances and all that the undivided share or proportion right and interest of him the said Charles Lodge of and in the Manor and Royalty of the Manor of Kettlewell aforesaid and the rents and privileges to the same belonging and also that the Improprate rent charge or sum of six shillings and three pence apportioned on the aforesaid estate in lieu of Tithes together with the appurtenances.

Bernard Lodge, the son of Charles was, at the age of 13 in 1861 a Boarder (probably at a school) at Westfield Terrace, Scarborough, in 1871 he was a Mining Agent living at Starbotton , in 1891 a Commission Agent Worsted at Kettlewell and in 1901 a Retired Lead Mining Engineer. He married around June 1872 at Skipton. Bernard died 7 September 1910 at Lancaster aged 63.<sup>24</sup> Probate records detail his address as Over Kellett, Carnforth. Administration was granted to 'Robert Lodge motor body builder the attorney of Charles Lodge'. Effects £200.

Census 1901 1 Cavendish Street, Lancaster

|               |      |     |    |                           |            |
|---------------|------|-----|----|---------------------------|------------|
| Bernard Lodge | Head | M   | 53 | Retd Lead Mining Engineer | Starbotton |
| Isabella      | Wife | M   | 50 |                           | Kettlewell |
| Sarah         | Dau  | UnM | 26 | Lady's Companion          | Starbotton |
| Charles       | Son  | UnM | 24 | Warehouseman              | Starbotton |
| Richard       | Son  | UnM | 22 | Grocer's Assistant        | Starbotton |
| Annie         | dau  | UnM | 16 | Milliner                  | Starbotton |
| Robert        | Son  | UnM | 15 | Errand Boy                | Starbotton |
| Marjery       | Dau  |     | 12 |                           | Starbotton |

Memorial 26 June 1878<sup>25</sup> between Bernard Lodge of Starbotton Charles Lodge of the same place Thomas Murgatroyd of Skipton and **William Robinson** of The Lodge Over Kellett Carnforth Haydike or Hagdike formerly in occupation of Ralph Sunter then late of Adam Robinson but then of Thomas Metcalf as Tenant. William Robinson was born at West Scale Park, Kettlewell in 1819. In the 1861 census he described himself as a Landed proprietor and farmer of 42 acres employing 2 labourers.

Census 1861 West Scale Park, Kettlewell

|                  |      |   |    |                   |            |
|------------------|------|---|----|-------------------|------------|
| William Robinson | Head | M | 42 | Landed proprietor | Scale Park |
| Emma             | Wife | M | 35 |                   | Ely        |
| William B        | Son  |   | 5  |                   | Ely        |
| Henry W          | Son  |   | 4  |                   | Kettlewell |
| Alice            | Dau  |   | 2  |                   | Kettlewell |
| Emma             | Dau  |   | 2  |                   | Kettlewell |

William was born at West Scale Park around 1819, one of possibly 12 children (11 have been identified) of Leonard Robinson and Judith Briscoe who married at Kettlewell 23 March 1802. Leonard was the youngest child of another Leonard who died in the early 1800s. Leonard the elder must have bought Scale Park towards the end of the 1700s as until that time Parish Registers detail members of the Bolland family as living there, the last entries being the burial of Ann wife of John Bolland jnr. of Park 24 March 1794 and on the same date the burial of John Bolland snr. A record of the burial of Robert Bolland on 5 June 1803 refers to him being the 'son of John Bolland late of Scale Park'. When the elder children of Leonard and Judith were baptised, the family was living at Lower Park House but by 1813 the Registers show the family as living at Scale Park. Leonard 'of The Park' was buried at Kettlewell 24 July 1836 aged 71. In 1841 Judith, aged 60 was living at West Scale Park with four of her children. Six of the twelve children were boys, James 1805, Leonard 1807, Adam 1811, William 1819 and Henry 1821. William snr. bought Hag Dyke in 1878 and continued living at Scale Park until 1881 when he left the area to live at The Lodge, Over Kellett, Carnforth where in the 1881 census he is described as a Retired Farmer. The 1891 census shows William's wife Emma as a widow visiting the home of Eli Lock in Lincoln Road, Finchley. The 1881 census for Kettlewell shows West Scale Park as being unoccupied with the note 'Occupier left since schedule left and gone into another district'.

William's younger brother Henry was the occupier of Hag Dyke in the 1860s and 1870s.

Reference has been made earlier to the smelt mill at Kettlewell which had been on the site (SD975728) since before 1669. Because the mill had no flue leading to a distant chimney it was plagued with complaints about 'the injurious effects of the fumes from the smelt mill ... by which ... many cattle have been injured'. The problem was discussed at a Court Leet and Court Baron of the Trust Lords held on October 5<sup>th</sup> 1831 when it was resolved to build a flue and chimney to take off the fumes. The record was signed by Jonathon Foster and Leonard Robinson. Gill suggests that nothing major was done until the Trust Lords formed a committee in 1858 which asked a Mr Wright for permission to take the flue through his property but he refused. Around that time William Robinson, son of Leonard, one of the Trust Lords bought land adjoining the mill. He and William Briscoe of Newbiggin, Bishopdale, (note the name Briscoe and the maiden name of Leonard Robinson's wife), another Trust Lord with land on the line of the proposed flue, offered to build the flue themselves, entirely on their own property, if they were allowed to keep any fume lead recovered from it. William Robinson was paid annual damages of £5.00 for the flue and a water course which ran across his land.

*In 1871 **Adam Robinson**, the son of Adam born 1811 above, aged 23 and born at Coverhead, Coverdale, was the farmer at East Scale Park. According to the Indentures of 23 July 1872 and 26 June 1878 between Charles and Bernard Lodge and Bernard Lodge and William Robinson respectively, he held a short tenancy at Hag Dyke but in view of the close proximity of East Scale Park and Hag Dyke did he live at one whilst working both farms?*



***Thomas Metcalf** is similarly named in the Indenture of 26 June 1878 as being a tenant at Hag Dyke.*

*By 1881 **Thompson Brown** was the tenant*

*Census 1881 Hay Dyke*

|                       |             |          |           |                                |                   |
|-----------------------|-------------|----------|-----------|--------------------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Thompson Brown</i> | <i>Head</i> | <i>M</i> | <i>36</i> | <i>Farmer of<br/>126 acres</i> | <i>Kettlewell</i> |
| <i>Margaret</i>       | <i>Wife</i> | <i>M</i> | <i>33</i> |                                | <i>Kettlewell</i> |
| <i>John</i>           | <i>Son</i>  |          | <i>5</i>  |                                | <i>Kettlewell</i> |
| <i>Thompson</i>       | <i>Son</i>  |          | <i>3</i>  |                                | <i>Kettlewell</i> |

*Thompson was born at Kettlewell (1861 census states born Kildwick) the son of John and Jane Brown. John was a Lead Miner and Farmer of 20 acres. In 1871 Thompson was an unmarried Farm Servant working at East Scale Park where Adam Robinson a Farmer aged 23 was head. Thompson married Margaret in 1874.<sup>26</sup> At the 1891 census Thompson Brown and his family (no more children) were at Bales House, Healey, Masham, and ten years later at Calton, Kirby Malham. In both these censuses Margaret was recorded as having been born at Buckden. Thompson died aged 65 in December 1909.<sup>2</sup> In the 1885/6 Register of Voters Thompson was registered as an 'Occupational Voter', not Ownership Voter, with Land and Tenement at Hagg Dike Farm.*

Memorial of Indenture dated 28 February 1885<sup>28</sup> between William Robinson West Scale Park and the **Craven Bank Ltd**. This is a very detailed document and appears to detail all the properties owned by William Robinson in three Schedules. The Second Schedule relates to Haydike otherwise Hagdike 'in occupation formerly of Ralph Sunter then late of Adam Robinson afterwards Thomas Metcalfe but then of ( space ) as tenant and consisting of ...' The question is why was the property put into the ownership of the Bank? Did William go bankrupt?

In 1885<sup>29</sup> there was an Indenture of Conveyance of a small property in Kettlewell between the Craven Bank and Welbury Kendall, Thomas Davis and Robert Marshall.

At both the 1891 and 1901 censuses Hag Dyke was recorded as being unoccupied.

A Memorial of Indenture of 1892<sup>30</sup> between Craven Bank Ltd. and **George Kendall** of Skipton detailed five 'lots'. The first lot was 'all that estate called Hagg Dyke or Hay Dike situate in the township of Kettlewell comprising Farmhouse and farm buildings and about 25 acres 1 rood 31 perches of meadow and pasture land' including House, Barn, Garden and Outbuildings, Garth and Barn, Meadow, Near Field, Far Field, Low Pasture and Wood 'and which same estate is now in the occupation of the said George Kendall'.

In 1851 the census records the Kendall household living at Bank Yard, Skipton.

|                |      |      |    |                  |               |
|----------------|------|------|----|------------------|---------------|
| Thomas Kendall | Head | M    | 47 | Tobacconist      | Halifax       |
| Sarah          | Wife | M    | 47 |                  | Calder Bridge |
| George         | Son  | Unm. | 21 | Solicitors Clerk | Halton East   |
|                |      |      |    |                  | Skipton       |
| Elizabeth      | Dau  | Unm. | 15 |                  | Halton East   |
| Welbury        | Son  | Unm. | 12 | Scholar          | Skipton       |

At the 1861 census George was described as a Timber Merchant employing four men and Welbury a Banker's Clerk. Ten years later, in 1871, Sarah had been widowed, George and Elizabeth were still at Bank Yard and Welbury and his wife Elizabeth were at Curter Street Skipton.

Mr George Kendall, the then owner of Hag Dyke, died in the 18<sup>th</sup> March 1898.<sup>31</sup> The *Craven Herald* published on that date announced his death 'which took place at his residence Belle View, Skipton at about half past one o'clock this (Friday) morning'. The cause of death was mycosis fungoides, a malignant disease of the skin.

The *Craven Herald* printed an obituary of some 39 column inches on the 18 March and more than 40 column inches in the publication of 25 March 1898 which included details of his funeral. The following details are extracted from those two papers.

'Mr Kendall, who was a bachelor, and resided with his sister, belonged to an old Craven family. A mural tablet on the south side of Skipton parish church records the death of George Kendall, of Halton East in 1786. This was the great grandfather of the subject of our memoir. Like his ancestor, Mr Kendall belonged to Halton East where he was born in 1829. He, however, came to Skipton when quite young, and his whole life has been practically associated with the town which now mourns his loss.' In an address when a candidate for a seat as representative Governor of the Skipton Grammar School around 1870 Mr Kendall said 'From my childhood I have lived amongst you, as a boy I was a scholar at the Grammar School, and from my youth upwards I humbly submit that I have taken part in all matters which had for their object the improvement of my native town. My present and past connections with its leading institutions and those of the district may, I think, fairly be referred to as evidence of the interest I do now show, and have always shewn, in public affairs'. 'He was brought up in the office of Mr Henry Alcock, solicitor and banker, whose influence at that time was very great in the town. In such a training ground Mr



Kendall soon acquired a knowledge of local men and things, of public affairs and private affairs, which in after years he turned to such good account. Indeed, it might be said that he became a public man as soon as he attained manhood, for we find that at the age of twenty-four he was appointed to the important post of secretary to the newly formed Craven Agricultural Society' [for 45 years until 1882 when he subsequently held the office of chairman of the council]. 'Mr Kendall was a Churchman and had been connected with the Parish Church from his earliest years. He had several times been chosen as a warden and was a sidesman at the time of his death.' [He was] 'brought up from his earliest years in an atmosphere of Conservatism' and in 1885 was thought to be a worthy candidate for the new Skipton Parliamentary constituency. At the final selection meeting Mr Kendall withdrew his candidature. He was however the Skipton representative on the County Council from 1892 until shortly before his death. 'In the various railway enterprises connected with the district Mr Kendall took an active part' – the Skipton to Ilkley Line, the Skipton to Grassington Line, known as the Yorkshire Dales Railway, and the Barnoldswick Railway Co. 'He was one of the founders of the Craven Lodge of Freemasons and one of the few survivors of the first recruits to the Skipton Rifle Volunteers. He was one of the founders of the Mechanics Institute and also treasurer to the Skipton and District Permanent Benefit Building Society. He was one of the promoters of the Skipton Conservative Newspaper Company, for the establishment of the 'Craven Herald'. He was Clerk to the East Staincliffe Highways Board from its formation in 1862 until it was emerged into the Rural District Council. He also became Clerk to the Burial Board when that body was formed in 1873 and retained that office until the last. He was Secretary to the Town Hall Company and held many more offices. He was the owner of numerous farms, and was largely engaged in many building and other commercial enterprises in the town and district' including the Millholme Shed at Embsay becoming secretary of the company and a large shareholder, and the promoter of a large mill in Broughton Road. The press articles continued by detailing his sporting interests, his personal qualities, tributes and funeral arrangements.

In a centenary booklet published by the Skipton Building Society in 1953 George is named as one of the founding directors.

A comparison between the above details of George's activities and his occupation as given in the various census records is a little odd. The 1851 census (above) details him as a Solicitor's Clerk, 1861 as a Timber Merchant and General Clerk in Sales Office, 1871 as a Timber Merchant, 1881 as Timber Merchant and 1891 [Rendall in Ancestry, not Kendall] Living on Own Means. There is no reference in the obituary to his being a timber merchant nor confirmation that he might have been a solicitor despite his early training.

Probate was granted at Wakefield his effects being £38,737-9-1 and was resworn in March 1899 as £40,485-14-8.

Adjacent to the memorial tablet to George Kendall ( -1786 above) in Skipton Parish Church is a stained glass window 'To the Glory of God in loving memory of George Kendall of Skipton born 9<sup>th</sup> September 1829 died 18<sup>th</sup> March 1898. This window placed by his devoted Brother and Sister Welbury and Elizabeth Kendall'.

It is assumed that after the death of George the ownership of Hag Dyke passed to his brother **Welbury Kendall**. No conveyance to that effect has yet been located but following Welbury's death it is his descendants who sold the property. In 1873 the Register of Owners of Land records Melbury (sic) Kendall as having 8 acres 3 rods and 1 perch with a Gross Estimated Rental of £76-6-0.

|                                        |      |   |    |                       |         |
|----------------------------------------|------|---|----|-----------------------|---------|
| Census 1881 36 Broughton Road, Skipton |      |   |    |                       |         |
| Welbury Kendall                        | Head | M | 42 | Timber Merchant empl. | Skipton |
|                                        |      |   |    | 4 men                 |         |
| Elizabeth                              | Wife | M | 32 |                       | Skipton |
| Eleanor G.                             | Dau  |   | 9  | Scholar               | Skipton |
| Edith                                  | Dau  |   | 7  | Scholar               | Skipton |
| George                                 | Son  |   | 6  | Scholar               | Skipton |
| Sarah A                                | Dau  |   | 3  |                       | Skipton |

By 1901 Welbury [Galbury in Ancestry] was living with his wife and son George at The Raikes, Skipton. He is described as a Retired Bank Manager and his son a Bank Cashier.

When Welbury died on the 3<sup>rd</sup> November 1911 the *Craven Herald* published a short obituary of six and a half column inches of which over two thirds detail his funeral. It reported 'Mr Kendall was assistant manager of the Craven Bank Limited and also a director until the amalgamation with the Bank of Liverpool. For many years he was a manager of the Skipton Parish Church Day Schools and had also been a warden of the Parish Church, but never took a prominent part in the public life of the town', the writer might have been tempted to add, 'unlike his brother'.

The website of the Embsay and Bolton Abbey Steam Railway records that 'on Monday 1 October 1888 new tracks opened all the way from Skipton to Ilkley and the first through ticket was purchased by Welbury Kendall a Skipton Timber Merchant'. One can presume that his elder brother got a free ride!

Under the Finance Act of 1910 the Commissioners of Inland Revenue had to cause a valuation to be made of all the land in the United Kingdom. The Valuation Books in North Yorkshire are also known as Domesday Books. These books detail the owners and occupiers of land, a description of the property and its situation, the original gross value with deductions for buildings and other structures and the original full site value with deductions for public rights of way, rights of common, easements etc. The property occupied by Peter Thos Hammel including 2 cottages and garden, land, buildings, barns and 126 gaits was in Kettlewell including Hag Dyke, part of Hookbank and Kettlewell Moor. Other than a small area of land and a barn owned by C A Cowling the rest was owned by Welbury Kendall of Ilkley. The extent of the holding as determined by the Valuer was just over 132 acres with an Original Gross Value of £1477.<sup>32</sup>

Whilst researching this history it was the above document which caused the present writer problems. The Valuation Book was completed by hand and, never having previously come across the name Welbury Kendall, the name of the owner was read as Welbury K Eudell of Ilkley. Considerable time was spent unsuccessfully trying to locate the Eudell family until another document gave the name Kendall

Welbury. Only then did the penny drop that the original name had been written as Welbury K Endall with an apparent gap between the K and the capital E which appeared as a reversed 3 like the Esso petrol sign.

Welbury Kendall 'of The Ghyll, Ilkley' purchased 4 acres 27 perches of Meadowland 'Wheatfield' from John William Marshall of Lancaster by an Indenture dated 7 September 1911<sup>33</sup> although he died 3 November 1911.<sup>34</sup>

Following Welbury's death Probate was granted at London 16 January 1912 to George Kendall of Abbots Leigh, Bridlington [son], Eleanor Gertrude Cook wife of Rev. Henry Cook Canon of Ripon and Rector of Skipton [daughter], Rev. Canon Henry Lucas Cook, Clerk, Francis Herbert Pilcher of Capel Curig, Bournemouth, Bank Manager and Charles Edward Milnes, Sunny Bank, Ilkley, Architect. Effects £55,025-11-8.

Five vendors are named in an Indenture of Conveyance dated 15 October 1912,<sup>35</sup> being the same five as were granted probate, when the property was sold to

**Leonard Gaunt** of Hazelbrae, Farsley. The sale comprised;

'Firstly, all those two closes or parcels of land situate in Kettlewell called Hooks Banks and Langcliffe pasture and containing 22 acres 3 rods and 28 perches and 61 acres 1 rod and 27 perches respectively lately in the occupation of Robert Bentham but now occupied by Peter Thomas Hammel and now forming part of the farm called Hagg Dyke.

Secondly all those 29 sheep gaites for 29 full made sheep.

Thirdly all that estate called Hagg Dyke situate in Kettlewell, Farm House Buildings about 25 acres 1 rod and 31 perches of Meadow and pasture Land.

House Barn Outbuildings 16p

Garth and Barn 3r 11p

Meadow 2a 3r 31p

Near Field 5a 13p

Far Field 6a 1r 2p

Low Pasture and Wood 10a 38p

Fourthly 96 sheepgates for 96 full made sheep.

**Robert Bentham** is detailed as having been a tenant at Hag Dyke in the indenture of conveyance dated 15 October 1912.

***Peter Thomas Hammel (Hammell, Hammil and variants)***

*Peter was born at Askrigg in 1863 to Elizabeth Tunstall Hammel an unmarried mother, according to census records, born at Aysgarth in 1828. Elizabeth was the daughter of Peter Hammel born 1799 and Jane Tunstall born 1802 who married 26 May 1826. In 1871 Elizabeth, 40, was Housekeeper to Thomas Mason a widower and Farmer of 42 acres at Askrigg where she apparently lived with a daughter of 14 and a son, Thomas, of seven. At the time of the 1881 census, she was farming 12 acres at Aysgarth with her unmarried son of 17, Thomas. From the time of the 1891 census Thomas had acquired another name to become Peter Thomas. There is some doubt about Elizabeth's status for when her son Peter married in 1893, he gave his father's name as Thomas Hammil but no Thomas appears in any census with Elizabeth*

nor has any marriage between the two been found. Peter Thomas Hammel had banns read at Kettlewell 2 April 1893 and married Sarah Brown 18 April 1893 at All Saints Church, Batley.<sup>36</sup> Sarah was the daughter of William Brown born 1796 at Bolton by Bowland and Mary born 1808 at Burnsall. Each of their four children were born at a different location, Burnsall, Clapham, Arncliffe and Sarah at Keighley. Why Sarah married at Batley is not known; two years prior to the marriage she was recorded in the census as being 35 a General Domestic Servant to Ann Lodge a widow of 76 at Starbottan.

At the 1901 census Peter, then aged 38, was farming at Starbottan with his wife Sarah and two children Elizabeth Ann born 1894 and Francis born 1897 both at Starbottan.

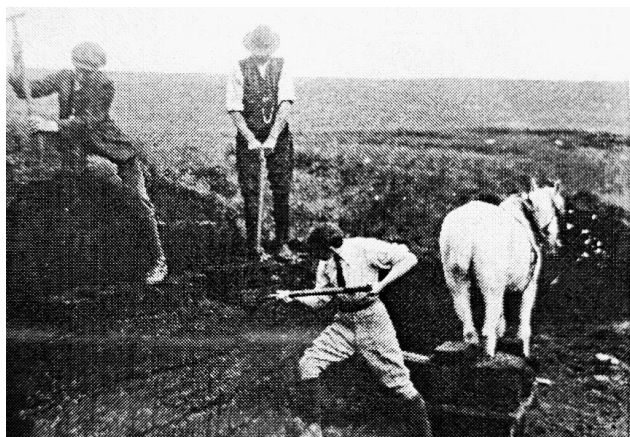
#### *Census 1901 Starbottan*

|                     |      |   |    |        |            |
|---------------------|------|---|----|--------|------------|
| Peter Thomas Hammel | Head | M | 38 | Farmer | Askrigg    |
| Sarah               | Wife | M | 43 |        | Keighley   |
| Francis             | Son  |   | 3  |        | Starbottan |
| Elizabeth Ann       | Dau  |   | 7  |        | Starbottan |

Ten years later at the 1911 Census, the first to be completed by the head of the household rather than an enumerator, the family was at Hag Dyke and Francis had become Frank.

Francis or Frank married Annie Reynard born 1904 of Burnsall, the marriage being registered in the last Quarter of 1926 at Skipton. They had three children, John Thomas 1927, Mary 1929 and Robert 1932. It appears that Robert was the last child to be born to a family living at Hag Dyke. A number of photographs, presumably of the Hammel family, cutting, transporting drying and storing peat were donated to Hag Dyke by the estate of Robert Hammell.

From extant photographs of the family, it seems that they left Hag Dyke for West Scale Park around the middle of the 1930s where they stayed for about a decade. An extant small diary for 1947 kept by John details his activities around Kettlewell throughout 1947 and records that on 8 July 'Father went to Malham to look at a farm' and on 10<sup>th</sup> July 'Mother and Dad went to see Central House Farm, Harrogate. The diary has his address amended to Moorside Farm, Slaidburn, Otley which the family occupied shortly thereafter and was where Sarah died 7 February 1936 aged 78 and Peter 1 July 1949 aged 86. Their daughter Elizabeth died 5 January 1970 aged 75. All three are buried at Kettlewell. Probate records for Peter Thomas Hammell of Moorside Farm, Stainburn, Otley grant administration to Frank Hammell, Farmer. Effects £1107-10-5. Frank died in March 1985, his son John in August 2002 and Robert in 2013.



*The Hag Dyke Visitors Log records a visit by Frank Hammel 25 October 1955; 'Mr Hammel lived at Hag Dyke from 1904 to 1930 as a farmer. His son was born in the house and he told of many experiences of being snowed in during the winters. Mr Hammel also described how in the living room (now the kitchen) there used to be a large inglenook including an old Dutch oven. Owing to subsidence and damp the whole of the wall was reconstructed and the passage made along the outside of the top end of the house. In doing this the protruding chimney stack and of course the inglenook was scrapped.' He further reminisced that in the old days each leg of the journey from the farm to Kettlewell by horse and cart took 75 minutes whereas the journey now by Land rover took 15 minutes.*

**Leonard Gaunt** of Hazelbrae, Farsley owned Hag Dyke from 1912 until his death in 1926 aged 67. At the time of the 1901 census, he was aged 42 a woollen cloth manufacturer living with his wife Ruth, 34, and six children, three girls and 3 boys. Leonard was the son of Reuben Gaunt who in 1871 was aged 46 living at Spring Wood Villa, Priesthorpe Lane, Farsley. He was described as a woollen cloth manufacturer employing 500 hands and Landowner. The family home, Hazelbrae, was built in 1841 on Shell Lane (now Calverley Lane and they ran Douglas wool mill in Bradford. Some of their fortune was shared with the Calverley community, investing in the Civic Hall, a rebuild of St Wilfred's and the Band Stand. Douglas Mill on Bowling Old Lane was started in 1807 in a boom period for the textile industry. Leonard eventually became head of the family and the business but a generation on the mill was a casualty of the textile industry's decline and Leonard's son, Philip, sold both the business and the residence in 1939 and moved the family to Devon. Leonard Gaunt died 17 February 1926 at the Limefield Nursing Home, Torquay. Probate was granted at Wakefield 9 June to Frederick William Gaunt, Woollen Manufacturer, John Charles Gaunt Farmer, Philip Gaunt Woollen Manufacturer and Irwin Brook Manufacturer's Manager. Effects £188,697-0-8. Many members of the Gaunt family including Reuben, Leonard's father, who died in 1902 aged 82, and Leonard are interred at Farsley Rehoboth Particular Baptist Chapel.

Indenture dated 16 March 1921<sup>37</sup> between Mark Woodrup formerly of Kettlewell and now of Gargrave sold to Leonard Gaunt for £530 Pasture land at Howbanks 13a 3r 14p and Meadowland at Howbanks Meadow 6a 3r 32p now in the occupation of John Woodrup. Also in 1921<sup>38</sup> the Vicar of Kettlewell, Rev. Cockerill,

sold to Leonard Gaunt Pasture and Meadow at Hawfield 6a 2r 29p, Arable land 'Borrance' 3r 5p and Meadow land 'Low Borrance 2r.

Memorial <sup>39</sup> '... whereas Leonard Gaunt deceased late of Hazelbrae Farsley aforesaid who was at the date of his death seized of or otherwise well entitled to the hereditaments hereinafter described in unencumbered fee simple in possession died 17 February 1926 by his Will dated 30 June 1922 appointed Ruth Gaunt and the vendors executors... '.

In August 1927 Hag Dyke was sold by a group of four, three of whom were the sons of Leonard Gaunt, who appear to have been Leonard's Executors. They were Frederick William Gaunt of Ashville, New Street, Farsley, Woollen Manufacturer, John Charles Gaunt, Rowley Grange, Scarcroft, Leeds, Farmer, Philip Gaunt, Ashville, New Street, Farsley, Woollen Manufacturer and Irwin Brook, Woodroyd, Farsley, Manufacturer's Manager. By a Conveyance<sup>40</sup> dated 30 August 1927, two parcels of land, Hooksbank and Langliffe Pasture being 22 acres 3 rods and 28 perches, and 61 acres 1 rood and 27 perches respectively which formed part of the farm called Hag Dyke and all that estate known as Hag Dyke, house, buildings and 25 acres 1 rood and 31 perches together with other land and numerous sheep gaites 'all which premises described now in the occupation of Peter Thomas Hammel as tenant' was sold to **Harold Edgar Bradley** 451 Padiham Road, Burnley, Cinema Proprietor.

Harold Bradley, via a Conveyance <sup>41</sup> made 17 June 1924, purchased for £130 a parcel of land known as 'Ainhams' 11 acres 2 rods and 26 perches from Leonard Gaunt.

Harold Edgar Bradley and Mary Bradley, widow, sold Hag Dyke as described above together with other lands and sheep gaites by a Conveyance and Assignment<sup>42</sup> dated 17 July 1939 to **William Becket Henderson** of the Manor House, Kettlewell, Wool Merchant.

*A number of other personnel may have been tenants or occupiers of Hag Dyke although no confirmation of these has been identified. A Jack Carr, who it is said later went to Malham, may have been the last to farm there.*

*From about 1939 Hag Dyke may have been used by a Family for weekends. In the Hag Dyke Visitors Log for the mid 1950s is a letter headed 'From the last owner'. It is more likely to be from a family who used the premises as a weekend holiday home. The letter is undated and the signature illegible but it was addressed as from Mould Grain, Heptonstall, Hebden Bridge. The writer states that he has 'no historical knowledge of the place'.*

*The Officer Cadet Army Training Unit and the Operational Training Unit of the RAF may have occasionally used Hag Dyke around 1940 and around the same period the RAF occupied the buildings whilst searching for and clearing the wreckage from crashed aircraft.*

## **The Kettlewell Trust Lords and their relationship with the owners/occupiers of Hag Dyke**

Earlier in the discussion of the Kettlewell Trust Lords we learnt of the annual appointment to various positions, Barmaster, byelawmen, shepherd etc. Allied to the Trust Lord papers at Northallerton is the Kettlewell Byelaw Book now housed in the Central Reference Library, Bradford which contains minutes of meetings of the byelaw men chosen to oversee the use of the commons and pastures are extant from 1777.<sup>43</sup> An annual meeting was called to appoint various officials and let the hirling (appoint a shepherd for a year) and to decide the stint. The stint being the number of sheep and/or cattle to be allowed to graze on common pastures and the dates between which the grazing could take place.

At least two of the personnel that we have met already met in connection with Hag Dyke have been Trust Lords of Kettlewell. Welbury Kendall was a trust Lord for some years until his death and William Becket Henderson who was appointed 18 June 1928, again served until his death

Other personnel connected with Hag Dyke are mentioned in the Byelaw Book the earliest being Jeffrey Parker in reference to the Whernside stint taken 7 August 1806, and Ralph Sunter when the stint was taken 16 August 1809.

When recording the meeting of 16 May 1844 the area was spelt Whearanside.

Thomas Metcalf, who it is suggested occupied Hag Dyke between Henry Robinson and Thompson Brown, was appointed 'Hird' (shepherd) 15 March 1877 at £1 per week, Thomas Sunter, the son of Ralph Sunter 29 March 1883 and Frank Hammel 6 March 1915.

Below are the minutes of the meeting when Thomas Sunter was elected shepherd.

'At a meeting according to due notice held at the King's Head Inn Kettlewell this day March 29<sup>th</sup> 1883 for the letting of the hirling of Whearanside and Top Mere for the ensuing year The undersigned agree to stock one ewe and one lamb per gate. It is all so agreed to let the Hirling to Thomas Sunter for the sum of 14s 6 per week from the 9 April to last of October two first weeks for one week pay and to make all his work of the said Hirling for six days per week during the said spesfied time also to keep the Black dike Fence up and assist Joseph Horner to Keep the Top mere Fence up and shall not be allowed to beak any young dog or dogs not to allow any Person or Persons to do the same on the said moors it is also agreed that no sheep owner remove or Hind is [his] or any [other] sheep or other wise disturb stock on the said moors with out acquainting the Hird who shall in all cases go with all persons and assist in removing such stock any person found breaking the Byelaw shall be fined 10 shillings for the First offence and one pound for the second offence and all expencis It is agreed that the Hird assist any gate houlder to find any sheep that shall be wanting on the last of October for one week Free of charge and shall keep the sheep fould Fence up in good repair.'

At a meeting on the 5<sup>th</sup> March 1910 at the Race Horses Inn, Kettlewell William Robinson [Hag Dyke Owner] was Chairman and Peter Thomas Hammel [one of the Hag Dyke tenants] was appointed one of the two Byelawmen. 'It was unanimously agreed that the Byelawmen have power to engage three men for washing at 4s each and the gaitholders to have the

preference in turn. It was also agreed that all sheep have the Moor Mark on viz Red badge down far ribs.'

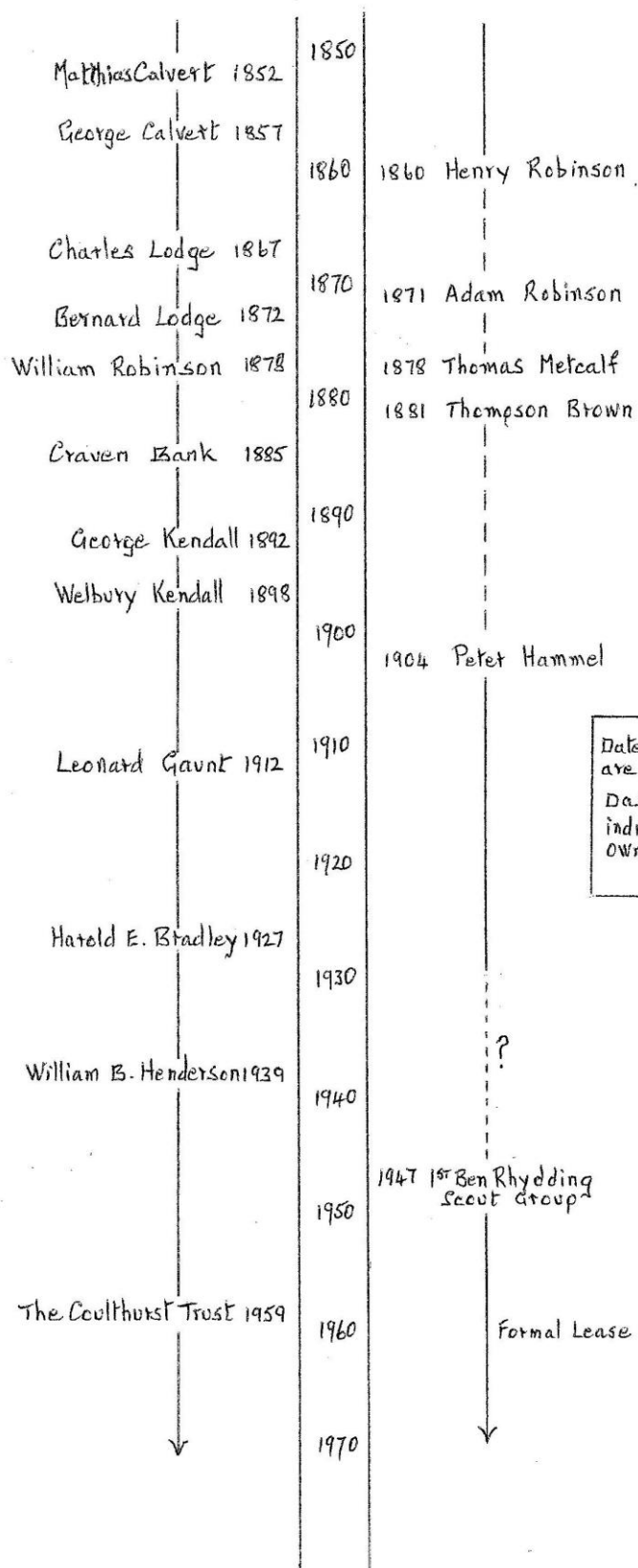
In 1915 Frank Hammel, son of Thomas above and then aged around 17, was 'engaged as shepherd at £1-3-0 per week from first of April to end of October subject to the rules of 1905, and 1914, also to come to Kettlewell Pind Fold every Tuesday and Friday during the specified time to take sheep to the Moor for his employers at 8a.m.'



# HAG DYKE

## KETTLEWELL

| OWNER                    |      | OCCUPIER               |
|--------------------------|------|------------------------|
| ?                        | 1730 | ?                      |
| John Bolland             |      | 1732 Jeffrey Parker    |
| Christopher Bolland 1740 | 1740 | 1739 William Thompson  |
|                          |      | 1744 Thomas Tattersall |
|                          | 1750 |                        |
| William Bolland 1757     |      |                        |
|                          | 1760 |                        |
|                          |      | ?                      |
|                          | 1770 |                        |
|                          |      | 1777 Francis Stockdale |
|                          | 1780 | 1781 John Hill         |
| ?                        |      |                        |
|                          | 1790 |                        |
|                          |      | 1798 Henry Wiseman     |
|                          | 1800 |                        |
|                          |      |                        |
|                          | 1810 |                        |
|                          |      |                        |
|                          | 1820 |                        |
|                          |      | 1828 George Wellock    |
|                          | 1830 |                        |
| Pickersgill 1836         |      | 1836 Ralph Sunter      |
|                          | 1840 |                        |
| William Pickersgill 1847 |      |                        |
|                          | 1850 |                        |



Dates of Occupancy are imprecise.  
Dashed/Dotted lines indicate uncertainty of ownership or occupancy

## Part 3

### Hag Dyke from 1947

A number of records of the origins of Hag Dyke as a Scout hostel are extant which vary slightly in their detail but the personal memories of Peter Warnes, now living in New Zealand, and a recording made in March 1977 at the King's Hall, Ilkley on the occasion of a 'This is your Life' style event to celebrate the retirement of Skipper Ronald Ibbetson when he added detail to the planned script, form the story. 'The winter of 1946/7 was then perhaps the most severe and longest lasting in living memory' writes Peter Warnes. 'During February and March the Senior Scouts would often have a snow hike during the weekend where we would walk over roads and farmland with stone walls and fences buried well beneath our feet. Snowploughs had to cut through drifts up to 10 feet high in the country roads around Timble where we often explored. These energetic and enjoyable activities prompted the then 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group leader, Ronald Ibbetson, who was known as 'Skipper', and myself as Troop Scout Leader of the Senior Scouts, to discuss the possibility of finding a permanent camp site where similar outdoor activities could continue to be regularly enjoyed by our Group. Our thoughts on location were that the ideal site should be reasonably near to Ilkley and accessible by public transport, so our Yorkshire Dales immediately came to mind.

Without delay Skipper placed an advertisement in the *Craven Herald* briefly explaining our thoughts on procuring an old farm building (Skipper referred to it as a barn or shack) to rent somewhere in the Dales to use as an outdoor base.' Soon after a letter was received from Mrs Dulcie Coates, the wife of tenant farmer Mr William Coates of Hay Tongue Farm, Kettlewell, who stated that they had two barns that they did not use. Skipper thought that as the farm had lost many sheep during the bad winter Mrs Coates was thinking of a little extra income by renting the barn.'

Peter continues 'Skipper and I arranged to meet Dulcie at Hay Tongue farm and made our way by bus from Ilkley to Kettlewell via Skipton. Very few people had cars or motorcycles in those days and public transport was to be our regular means of transport to Kettlewell for quite some time to come. It was, I believe, the month of May 1947 and we had a very wet and cold walk from the bus stop in Kettlewell to the farm. On the walk up there were the remains of deep snow drifts still scattered around in huge mounds that were melting to uncover the preserved carcasses of sheep tragically lost to the vicious snow storms of earlier months. From the start of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding's long acquaintance with the Coates family we were all made extremely welcome and given the most wonderful hospitality, this was, we soon realised, the hallmark of this lovely family. The Coates were tenants of Hay Tongue farm that was then owned by Mr Henderson who lived in a farm originally belonging to my uncle at Coniston Cold. The Coates directed us to examine two of their unused barns. The lower one was considered to be the more suitable of the two'.

Adding to the story at the March 1977 retirement celebration Dulcie Coates said 'I said you could have it but we must get permission from the Hendersons as it's their land. Skipper was not a bit keen – he thought they would not get it – but I knew they would'.

A pen and ink sketch map of the Hag Dyke/Kettlewell area is extant which shows a small building marked barn which is in the same position as a small building (map ref 982735) on approximately the 1300ft. contour in Near Open Hay Tongue, a field detailed on the Ordnance Survey 1:10560 map of 1853-1854. This may be the location of 'The Chalet'.

There were many working weekends to make the small barn more habitable and to provide easier access to the hayloft which was used for sleeping. Two of those prominent in working on the barn were Philip 'Pip' Woodhead and Brian Eagle. Cows had used the barn as their home and there was something like two feet of cow manure to remove prior to laying a concrete floor. 'June was a very hot month', says Peter, 'concreting was heavy work and late one Saturday after a day's work I remember Jerrold Turner and myself lit a fire beneath a partially filled galvanised steel sheep trough that lay nearby to enjoy a hot bath. Mr Henderson often visited his tenant farms and so was aware of the progress we continued to make with the barn. He was much impressed by our efforts and realised that we were quite serious about the project'.

David Harrison, the compere at the 1977 celebration remembers the time well, 'after a month or two and when we were just about flaked out, Skipper burst in one day 'You don't need to bother with the concrete floor, we have found somewhere better; - so if anyone wants a concrete floor I know where there is one!'

The scouts had come to the rescue of a Landrover which one of Mr Henderson's henchmen had been trying to drive to the top of Whernside when it had tipped over a small precipice. By using ropes which they had with them the Scouts got it out. 'I think Mr Henderson was impressed with us' said Skipper, 'he said the barn is a rough place to sleep in why not have Hag Dyke instead?' 'This had not been occupied since the military had used it for training and search and rescue both during and immediately after the war. The appeal was immediate, the barn project was immediately terminated and once more working weekends were spent on our newly acquired Hag Dyke repairing and decorating.'

A newspaper report under the heading The Story of Nineteen Eventful Years tells a very similar story. 'During such an occasion [when the Group was working on 'The Chalet', as the small barn was christened] a local landowner who was trying to drive a jeep to the top of Great Whernside – over 2000 feet high had become badly stuck but with the use of ropes we had brought along for caving and a considerable amount of man power we were able to get the vehicle clear. This was our introduction to a very good friend who there and then gave us the sole permanent use of an empty farmhouse as a hostel'.

Another source tells that the landlord of Hag Dyke, Mr Henderson, visited 'The Chalet', several times during this period [the initial work] and those on site did their best by offering cups of tea etc. to impress him with their keenness and efficiency. Because of, or perhaps in spite of, the cups of tea he evidently did take a positive view of the activities and said that the Group might have the full use of Hag Dyke more or less permanently and rent free. In addition, he sent a plumber to see to the water supply, and provided paint for the outside of the house.

Bruce Clark tells that before the war [World War II] Colonel Maufe, who became District Commissioner, had a house at Grassington where there was a hut in the garden kitted out as a bunk house and used by the scouts who went by bus to Burnsall and then walked to Grassington.

Ron 'Skipper' Ibbetson recounts the developing story in an article published in *The Scouter*.<sup>44</sup> 'Our ideas were unpretentious and to be offered a large farmhouse high on the slopes of Great Whernside was something of a shock. I remember our impressions as we completed the long climb from the dale to visit our new home. It was a warm day in the late spring of 1947. The last of the snow still clung to the shoulder of the mountain which towers above the farm, and small drifts could still be seen along the walls surrounding the house. We could see that the building was quite a large one. There were several barns around a square croft, nestling below a rocky escarpment. All around were breath-taking views of stretches of wild moor dissected by deep ravines where the becks broke through the limestone of the lower hillsides. Here was true scouting country, where any lad would surely feel a real spirit of adventure, 1,525 feet up and one and a half miles from the village.'

Hag Dyke's lonely position is unique. It is so secluded that other than from the south east (or a long way across the valley) it is not visible until you are within a few hundred yards of the paddock gate. It is this easterly aspect that in winter brings snow from the arctic of Scandinavia, (and in a good winter the snow lasts for three months so that the only approach to the hostel is on foot).

A plaque above the door now records the generosity of Mr Henderson;

IN VERY GRATEFUL MEMORY OF  
BECKET HENDERSON  
A KIND & GENEROUS FRIEND,  
WHO GAVE TO US IN 1947 THE USE  
OF OUR BELOVED HOSTEL OF  
HAG DYKE.

Mr Ibbetson wrote to the parents of members of the Scout Group 10<sup>th</sup> September 1947; 'Our new permanent Camp Site, Hag Dyke Farm, Kettlewell on the edge of Great Whernside, will be opened officially by Mr & Mrs W Becket Henderson at 4p.m. on Saturday, September 27<sup>th</sup>.' He advised that it had proved impossible to hire any private buses and that transport for parents would need to be by private car or the one convenient public bus from Skipton and return. He pointed out that 'the farm cannot be reached by car and the approach consists of quite a stiff climb by field paths of about one and a half miles ...'. He continued; 'We have fixed up a special lorry for all our Scouts and Cubs and should be glad if you would inform your boy to be at the Scout Hut at 1.30p.m. bringing one shilling return fare'. 'Mercifully the day was fine' writes Peter Warnes 'the ceremony was conducted with the grace and gratitude befitting the occasion. As Jerrold Turner's father was a signwriter by profession he was coerced into producing a very fine sign which was hung, covered with a union flag and rigged for unfurling. Mr Henderson was given that honour. Mr Henderson said how glad he was that the Scouts, with their moral and religious

background should have such a centre and that he hoped it would make them a happy home for many years to come.

A few days later a letter from Mr Henderson praised the work we had done so far, complimenting us on providing this facility for healthy outdoor activities and for our vision to extend the use of the facility to other scout groups. A cheque of significant value towards ongoing costs and developments was enclosed.'

In 1949 Pip Woodhead took a photograph of Hag Dyke which was reproduced as a postcard and copies sold in the Kettlewell village shop. This photograph shows Hag Dyke as it was before the major work which was carried out in the late 1950s.



Tony Warnes remembers the unveiling of the sign announcing the arrival of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group at Hag Dyke. 'In the morning before the ceremony there had been a Union Flag hung to cover the new sign and a cord attached that was running up to the guttering and down the side of the door so that Mr Henderson could pull the cord at the appropriate time and unveil the new sign.

However, it was quite breezy that day and we found that the flag kept blowing to the side and exposing the sign. I seem to remember it was one of the leaders who had chewing gum with them and quite a bit of this was issued with instructions to chew it and hand it back in the chewed state. Thus, with a substantial lump of freshly chewed gum on each of the bottom corners of the new sign the flag then remained firmly in place even though it was breezy.

When Mr Henderson came to the point where he was ready to unveil the sign, he gave the cord a good pull but nothing happened, he just could not get the flag to move. Skipper very quickly realised what the problem was, calmly walked over to the flag, removed the chewing gum and hey presto the flag went up showing us the new sign. Skipper walked back to his place with chewing gum in hand and a big smile on his face.'

## The Ownership

We learnt earlier how Harold Edgar Bradley and Mary Bradley, widow, sold Hag Dyke and other property, lands and sheep gaites by a Conveyance and Assignment<sup>45</sup> dated 17 July 1939 to William Becket Henderson of the Manor House, Kettlewell, Wool Merchant.

Mr Henderson retained that property until a Deed of Gift<sup>46</sup> was made 11 December 1959 between William Becket Henderson (the Donor) and Coutts & Co and Jessie Blossom Coulthurst (the Donees). 'The Donor conveys all that close of land situate at Hag Dyke, Kettlewell in the County of York conveyed to the Donor by a conveyance dated 17 July 1939 between Harold Edgar Bradley of the First part Mary Bradley of the Second part and the Donor of the Third part which said close of land contains an area of .02 acres or thereabouts, all buildings erected thereon and also so far as the Donor has power to grant the same a right to place and use a sewer or drain through the adjoining property being part of Whernside Common. To hold the same unto the Donees in fee simple upon the charitable trusts declared in a Settlement for charitable purposes made the second day of April 1947 between John William Coulthurst of the one part and the said John William Coulthurst and the Donees of the other part.' A clause is inserted that the 'Donees covenant with the Donor to maintain and keep in sufficient repair and condition all walls surrounding the property'. A plan is attached to the Deed delineating the walls around the paddock and showing the farm building and small barn, now incorporating the chapel. It also shows the proposed position of the sewer from outside the current kitchen at the back of the house in a south west direction to a septic tank. The present sewer is almost directly south from the kitchen.

A lease<sup>47</sup> was made 12 of April 1960 between Coutts & Co and Jessie Blossom Coulthurst, 'the landlords', and Frederick William Broadbent Maufe, Charles William Ronald Ibbetson and Gerald Roy Walker, 'the Trustees' of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group in respect of all that close of land at Hag Dyke, Kettlewell and the buildings thereon for one year and thereafter from year to year paying during the tenancy a rent of one shilling on the first day of January. An attached schedule details the obligations of the Trustees including 'not to use the demised premises and the buildings erected thereon except as a Youth or Scout Hostel or for such other purposes as may be sanctioned or approved of from time to time in writing by the Landlords'. The land to the north west and south west of the Hostel paddock is marked on the attached plan as belonging to W B Henderson. Roy Walker was a scout leader of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding at the inception of Hag Dyke and well remembers Skipper Ibbetson asking him for 4d (240d to the pound and 12d to a shilling in those days, so about one and a half pence in today's money) as his share of the annual rent.

A Deed of Gift was made the 25<sup>th</sup> August 1962 between William Becket Henderson and his wife Diana Henderson of 'all those closes or parcels of land situate in Kettlewell aforesaid formerly part of Hag Dyke farm comprising ...' together with rights, lands and sheepgates. The parcels of land are numbered on a plan and named in an attached schedule together with their acreage. The site of Hag Dyke farm house and its paddock were not included in the gift as earlier we recorded that they had

passed to the Coulthurst Trust in 1959. The field immediately to the west of Hag Dyke, numbered 87, was also not included in the gift.

In November 1974 most of the land adjacent to Hag Dyke and stretching down the hillside to Dowber Gill bridge, at the time owned by Mrs Henderson, was sold to R.W.M. and M.J. Foster.

In 1995 with the hostel requiring expensive maintenance on the south facing wall the Group Scout Leader wrote to the Coulthurst Trust in the following terms; 'As I indicated to you everybody here at the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding has an interest in ensuring the continued operation of Hag Dyke and in so far as costs of the works are concerned every endeavour will be made to produce the necessary funding. ... we do appreciate that the size of the Trust may now be a limited factor in so far as any help that can be offered to the Group. ... the Trustees might consider granting the Group a longer term lease which will be on a full repairing and insuring basis ...'

The Group received the draft of a 25 year lease in respect of the future use of the hostel in October 1996 but there is no documentation to explain what immediate action, if any, was taken, however it appears that the financial concerns of 1995 regarding the gable end wall were met. At a Warden's meeting held on the 19 May 1998 it was reported that the 'trust no longer has funds for the upkeep of the building and are therefore keen for the Group to take on an extended lease. An extended lease could involve extra costs e.g. insurance of building which currently the Trust pay.' A letter from the Group Scout Leader to the Coulthurst Trust of February 2000 advises that 'the question of the lease is on hold pending resolution of the outstanding matters relating to the gable wall. I can confirm it is still the Groups wish that there should be a longer term lease in place in respect of the premises'.

Bill Midgley, the Chairman of the Hag Dyke Committee reported to a Warden's meeting 19 November 1997 that he had received a telephone call from John Henderson, son of Becket Henderson, that it was his mother's wish (following her death) that the meadow immediately to the west of Hag Dyke referred to above as numbered 87 on the plan should be donated to the scouts. This parcel of freehold land, 2 acres 3 rods 31 perches, was filed at the Land Registry 12 February 2001 with the proprietor named as The Scout Association Trust Corporation. In October 1981 Mrs Henderson donated half the cost of the flag pole erected in the paddock between the hostel and the chapel.

Thus, currently the hostel, the chapel and the immediate surrounding land are owned by the Coulthurst Trust and leased to the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group on a yearly basis and the field immediately to the west is owned by The Scout Association Trust Corporation.

In its recent annual report to the Charity Commissioners the Coulthurst Trust has referred to Hag Dyke as follows 'Historically, the trustees have researched the development or improvement of this property but it is not financially viable or practicable as there is no possibility of road access to the property. There is no opportunity to increase the property's current value of £50,000 and the property will need maintenance work in the short term'.



## **Our Landlords - The Hendersons, the Coulthursts and the Coulthurst Trust**

William Becket Henderson, generally known as 'Becket', the landowner who so kindly offered 'Skipper' Ibbetson the use of Hag Dyke, was born 31 January 1900 at Shipley, the second child of John and Lillian Henderson who in 1901 were living at 39 Hall Royd, Shipley. John was a Wool salesman, born at Alva, near Perth, Scotland 28 March 1865, son of William and Janet nee McNiven, where his paternal ancestors had been sheep farmers in Perthshire and Sterlingshire for generations. Ten years earlier, in 1891 John was a Post Office Clerk living with his mother and six children at 49 Arlington Street, Kelvin, Glasgow. Their first child and William's eldest sister, one year older, born 10 October 1898 was Jessie Blossom Henderson, of whom more later. The names Becket and Blossom come from Lillian's family whose surname was Blossom. Beckett was Lillian's younger brother. Their parents were Joseph and Elizabeth Blossom. In 1891 they and five children were living at 5 St Mary's Terrace, Waterloo Park, Great Crosby, Lancashire. Elizabeth was born at Frome and all the children at Liverpool. The 1891 census details Joseph aged 62 as a Hide Merchant born at Tahite and a British subject.

Whilst not having any direct bearing on the history of Hag Dyke the census records give an interesting aside regarding the Blossom family and in particular Joseph. Taking Joseph's records in chronological order in 1851 he was living as a lodger aged 22 at Commercial Street, Middlesbrough, a Bookkeeper born at Tahote, South Pacific and a British subject. Ten years later his name was given as Jos Brunell Blossom, living as a boarder at 5 Everton Road, Liverpool, a Commercial Clerk in Hides and Leather. In 1871 the records show Joseph Samuel Blossom at 62 St. Doming's? Vale, Everton, still single, a Clerk in the Hide Trade. By 1881 he had married and moved to 46 Waterloo Road, Waterloo. His occupation was given as a Hide and Leather Merchant and his place of birth South Seas with a note 'Born at Sea'. In the same census Joseph's third son is recorded as Daniel B. H. Blossom aged 4, but in 1891 as Beckett aged 14.

When John Henderson moved to Shipley he went into business in Bradford in the wool trade where he prospered travelling widely to Australia, New Zealand, South America, Argentina, the United States and Canada. John later moved to Keighley where he became associated with the Colonial Combing Company at Melbourne Mills. He served on the Keighley Town Council for nine years being elected Mayor in 1935/6, with his daughter Jessie accompanying him as Mayoress.<sup>48</sup> John continued to prosper and in the 1920s, keen on fishing and the outdoor life, bought a small cottage in Kettlewell which he named Alva Cottage. This was the start of the family acquiring parcels of land around Kettlewell where at one time he had a good flock of black faced sheep. He was keenly interested in the provision of playing fields and recreational facilities for young people and was a member of the executive of the County Playing Fields Association and the Yorkshire Association of Boys' Clubs. He held the position of Chairman of the Keighley District of the Boy Scouts Association and thus it was Becket Henderson's father who appears to have had the first family connection with the Scout Movement. At his memorial service the Rev J Nicholson Balmer of the Devonshire Street Congregational Church, Keighley said that Mr Henderson's 'generosity over a long number of years earned him the designation of

philanthropist. We have lost from our midst a man of character, integrity, industry and rich service’.

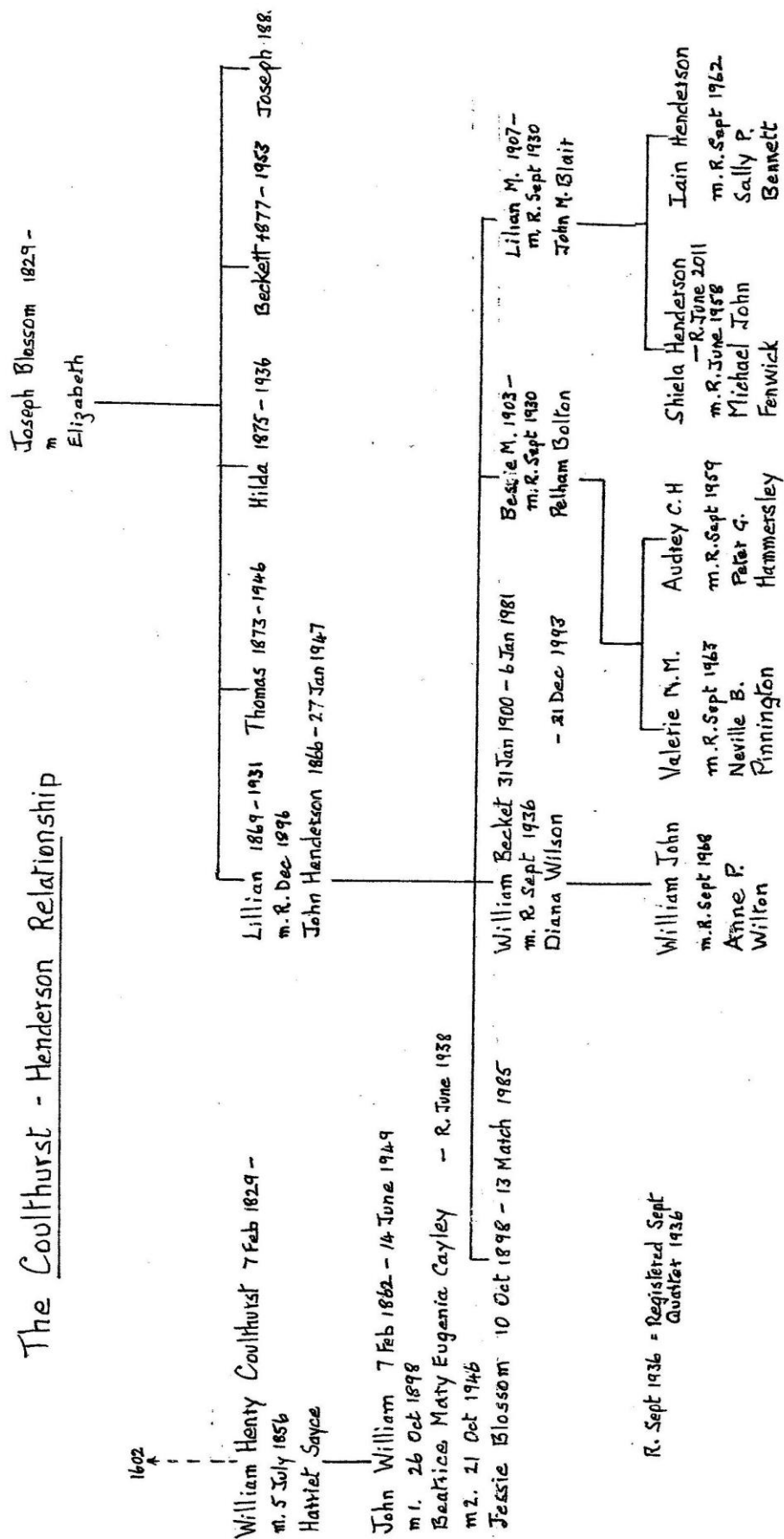
At the age of 16 John’s son, Becket, who had won a scholarship to Bradford Grammar School, left the school and joined his father’s business. In the middle of the 1920s Becket was one of the founders of Henderson and Feather, a Keighley mill situated in Dalton Lane, which cleaned and combed raw wool from all over the world, shipped from Liverpool via the Leeds and Liverpool canal to the warehouses at Riddlesden, (where incidentally the present writer was born, brought up and did his early Scouting) just over a mile from the Dalton Lane mill. There he carved out a highly successful career, retiring in 1960. Mr Henderson served on the Board of Skipton Building Society from 1952 – 1974, and was chairman for three years. He served as a Governor of Ermystead’s Grammar School, Skipton, was a Tax Commissioner and churchwarden at St. Peter’s Church, Coniston Cold, a position he held at his death. The country and its pursuits were among his main leisure interests. He continued to purchase land, partly because he and his three sisters all loved horses and hunting. In 1936 Becket married Diana Wilson at Chapel en le Frith, Derbyshire, and moved into the Manor House, Kettlewell having inherited a keen and lasting interest in the area. In 1947 he bought Stainton Cotes, Coniston Cold and moved his family there around Christmas 1950. He retained the Manor House at Kettlewell as his wife had indicated that if she ever became a widow she would wish to return there. Unfortunately, when she eventually became a widow, her health prevented her return to Kettlewell. Becket’s son William John Henderson was in 2012 living in Kelber Farm, Coniston Cold, took over the running of the Henderson Estate but in recent years has rented out much of the land for grazing.

On 18 June 1928 Becket was appointed one of the Trust Lords of Kettlewell, a position he held until his death when his son John was appointed for several years.

Becket Henderson, through whose inspiration and kindness Hag Dyke was made available as a Scout Hostel died on the 6<sup>th</sup> January 1981 and the Hag Dyke voluntary wardens were given the honour of acting as pall bearers at his funeral held in the Parish Church of Kettlewell where both he and his wife are buried. The whole village attended as a mark of respect to this kind and generous gentleman.

Becket made his Will 13<sup>th</sup> December 1979 some two years before he died in which he appointed his son John as executor and trustee. In the Will he expressed his wish to be buried at Kettlewell Church and that his gravestone should be made of natural limestone with a suitable plaque. The gross value of his estate was £193,507.

# The Coulthurst - Henderson Relationship



Becket's sister, Jessie Blossom Henderson married John William Coulthurst at Chelsea Register Office 21<sup>st</sup> October 1946. Jessie was a spinster aged 47 residing at 67 Whitelands House, Chelsea. John was a widower of 84 years living at Gargrave House, Gargrave and of 'Independent Means'. His first wife was Beatrice Mary Eugenia Cayley whom he married in 1898 and who died in June 1938. John's father was William Henry Coulthurst, the Vicar of Giggleswick who married Harriet Sayce 5<sup>th</sup> July 1856. The Coulthurst family had a long standing association with Gargrave dating back at least a further eight generations to John Coulthurst of Bank- Newton who was buried at Gargrave 18 July 1602. In 1676, John's grandson, Henry Coulthurst, endowed a free school in the area. The uncle of William Henry, William Matthew Coulthurst born 8 January 1793, had his home at Streatham Lodge, Surrey regarded as the London seat of the family.

In the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries the Coulthursts were a family of wealthy and successful solicitors and in 1810, a Matthew Coulthurst was Solicitor-General for Barbados. The family's rise to legal prominence began in the latter half of the 1700s, when two brothers, Nicholas and Matthew Coulthurst, left their native Yorkshire and moved to London where they ran a successful solicitors business in Chancery Lane. A fellow Yorkshireman, Oliver Farrer, joined the firm and eventually became a partner and after the death of Nicholas in 1770 Oliver's younger brother joined the firm becoming a partner in 1778. The practice became Farrer & Co and eventually moved to 66 Lincoln's Inn Fields where the Queen is one of its clients.

It was Nicholas Coulthurst's three grandsons, William, Henry and Nicholas, who took up residence in Streatham in 1836 with their widowed mother, Margaret, and their younger sister Hanna Mabella. Their father, John, died on 3<sup>rd</sup> May 1816, from which date their eldest brother, John, took over the family's Yorkshire home at Gargrave. Ten years before moving to Streatham, William became one of four partners in Coutts Bank, whilst his two younger brothers, Henry and Nicholas, continued the family tradition by practicing law. It would appear that the Coulthursts links with Coutts came via their connections with Farrer & Co. The firm were the bank's solicitors and had earlier negotiated with them when acting for the Duke of York in arranging a substantial mortgage for him on Oatlands Park. The Coulthursts business dealings with Coutts must have fostered a close personal relationship between the family and the four partners of the Bank for William joined the company when a vacancy occurred on the board in 1827 following the death of Sir Edmund Antrobus.

Returning to John William, Jessie Henderson's future husband, census records give no hint that he had an occupation. In 1881 he was an unmarried student aged 19 and living with his parents at 'Bowerley' the vicarage at Giggleswick. When the census was taken ten years later, he was visiting his uncle Edmund at Streatham Lodge and none of those listed in the household gave an occupation. By 1901 John had married and was 'living on own means' at Gargrave House with his wife Beatrice, nee Cayley who was born at Brompton by Scarborough in 1862 and died 4 April 1938 aged 75, and nine servants. Also listed is Gargrave House Cottage where the occupants may also have been employees.

John's marriage to Jessie Henderson was unfortunately short lived as he died 14 June 1949 following an accident when a large branch of an elm tree struck him

whilst walking in the grounds of Gargrave House with his wife, the branch just missing Mrs Coulthurst. John was struck on the head, he collapsed and was carried indoors, where he died. At his inquest the cause of death was given as heart failure due to injuries. The following is taken from his obituary in the *Craven Herald*<sup>49</sup> where he was described as an esteemed country gentleman. ‘Mr Coulthurst was educated at Haileybury School and Magdalene College, Cambridge where he took his MA degree. He was widely read and possessed an extensive knowledge of agriculture and horticulture, had a deep affection for the Craven countryside and was a good friend to many good causes. Mr Coulthurst had been a West Riding County Magistrate since 1899 and was the senior member of the Skipton Bench. A staunch Conservative, Mr Coulthurst was a former president of the Skipton Division Conservative Association. At the Court of Buckingham Palace on 20 March 1931 John William Coulthurst, on the advice of the Privy Council, was appointed Sheriff of the County of York.<sup>50</sup> In this he followed one of his uncles who had held the position earlier being appointed 21 March 1890.<sup>51</sup> He was a zealous supporter of St Andrew’s Church, Gargrave, the local cricket club and Gargrave Agricultural and Horticultural Society. He founded a scholarship in Agriculture at Magdalene College. Approximately two years before his death Mr Coulthurst formed the Coulthurst Trust, a charitable trust for the purpose of benefitting humanitarian and cultural endeavours outside the scope of state finance. During his lifetime Mr Coulthurst was a generous contributor to many deserving causes but he believed in doing good work in a quiet way. He erected Gargrave House and planned the layout of the grounds and gardens. Mr Coulthurst was the last of the Coulthurst line. He was described as a representative of the old fashioned country gentleman and landowners – people who loved their estates and their land and who always looked after the welfare and interests of their tenants and workpeople. His death was announced in the obituary columns of *The Times* on 16<sup>th</sup> June 1949.

Two years before his death, in April 1947, Mr and Mrs Coulthurst founded the Coulthurst Trust ‘whereby a capital sum was invested and the income from that capital distributed from time to time by the trustees to reputable, established charitable organisations and local charitable projects considered to be appropriate recipients of funds. No donations are received by the trust and the trust does not advertise for recipients’<sup>52</sup>. In 1953 the Coulthurst Trust having previously established scholarships in agricultural science made provision for a fellowship at Magdalene College to be called The Coulthurst Fellowship in memory of J.W.Coulthurst, a member of the College. Amongst its assets the Coulthurst Trust has two properties; a football/cricket ground which is managed independently and leased to the local community for a nominal rent and ‘a remote property used and managed by the Scouts, providing accommodation for recreational and educational visits benefiting several hundred children annually’, namely Hag Dyke.<sup>53</sup> Both properties are insured by the Trust through the National Farmers Union.

Over the last few years the income derived from investments has averaged almost £40,000 per year with a similar sum being distributed in grants and donations thus preserving the capital.<sup>54</sup>

Mr Coulthurst made his Will 28 April 1948, the gross value of his estate was £452,988, net £452,791. In his Will two clauses are of interest, the first that he bequeathed £20,000 to a permanent fund to be known as the Coulthurst Fund – not to be confused with the Coulthurst Trust – to support the widows and orphaned children

of deceased officers and ex-officers of Coutts Bank. The second is the clause 'If my said wife predecease me then my Trustees as soon as may be after my death shall take all such steps as they may think proper for establishing a charitable trust of the nature hereinafter indicated (to be known as the Coulthurst Trust) and in particular they shall cause to be prepared and shall execute a Trust Deed for that purpose ... .' It seems a little odd that the above clause should feature in Mr Coulthurst's Will of April 1948 when the Coulthurst Trust was set up by deed in April 1947.

Mrs Coulthurst was left a widow after only two years of marriage at the age of 48, but she continued to support the causes that were so dear to her late husband, and was prominent in the life of the Craven District. 'In 1946 she was co-founder with her husband of the Coulthurst Trust. With the trust she acquired what are now known as the Coulthurst Memorial Playing Fields, Skipton and made gifts of grounds to the Skipton Tennis Club, Gargrave Cricket and Football Clubs and Wharfedale Rugby Club. She was patron of many cultural organisations, including Skipton Music Festival, and president of the Northern Horticultural Society. She was closely associated with the Guide movement, was president of the Skipton Ladies' Lifeboat Guild and past president of the Skipton and District branch of the British Women's Total Abstinence Union. At one time she was associated with the Women's Royal Voluntary Service. Giggleswick School and Malsis School received many benefactions. On 10<sup>th</sup> October 1957 at the Royal College of Surgeons, London, Mrs Coulthurst dedicated a new Library reading room which she had provided in memory of her husband and to be called the Coulthurst Room. In responding to the President's words of welcome she said 'He was of a quiet and studious disposition and sympathetic to all good works. He was especially interested in hospitals, and this gift would have pleased him'. In 1963 Mrs Coulthurst was elected a member of the Court of the Royal College of Surgeons. The Court which at the time had only about a dozen members honours people who have greatly helped the College. Some years later at an ordinary meeting of the Council of the Royal College of Surgeons on 11th June 1981, with the President, Sir Alan Parks, in the chair, it was announced that 'Mrs Jessie Blossom Coulthurst, patron and benefactor of the College, accepted election to the Honorary Fellowship of the College'.

She received an OBE in June 1967 for her charitable work, and was a magistrate on the Skipton Bench for 32 years. Jessie always took immense care in finding an incumbent for Giggleswick Parish Church when her responsibility as patron of that living came to be exercised. She contributed to countless appeals further afield – St George's Windsor, Lichfield Cathedral, Darlington Parish Church and to medical research and medical foundations.'<sup>55</sup> Mrs Coulthurst died 13 March 1985. When her funeral was held at Gargrave the *Craven Herald* reported that 'It seemed that the whole of Craven came to pay their respects'. Mrs Coulthurst made her Will on the 4<sup>th</sup> May 1982 in which she bequeathed legacies to her family and friends including a 'small silver tea and coffee service (with Henderson Crest and Bedford Crest) ... and my Keighley Mayoress' Badge' to her nephew William John Henderson, son of Becket. The final clause reads 'I declare that the reason I have not made any charitable gifts in this my Will is that I am co-founder of the Coulthurst Trust and have been dispensing charitable gifts over the last thirty years. The gross value of her estate was £623,901, net £424,250.

Doug Brennan recalls that following the extension and renovations carried out around 1960 Mrs Coulthurst was entertained to dinner at Hag Dyke by Ronald Ibbetson and colleagues.

As has previously been noted William Becket Henderson the owner of Hag Dyke transferred the property by Deed of Gift in December 1959 to Coutts & Co. and Jessie Coulthurst, the then trustees of the Coulthurst Trust. Mr and Mrs Coulthurst had no children and hence in 1962 Jessie's niece Sheila Henderson Fenwick, nee Blair, was appointed a trustee. Following the death of Jessie Coulthurst in 1985 Michael John Fenwick, husband of Sheila, was appointed a trustee. In 2002 Robert Foster, a Skipton solicitor, was appointed a trustee in place of Coutts & Co. When Sheila Fenwick died in April 2011 the remaining trustees, namely Michael Fenwick and Robert Foster, appointed Iain Henderson Blair, the brother of Sheila Fenwick, as a third trustee.

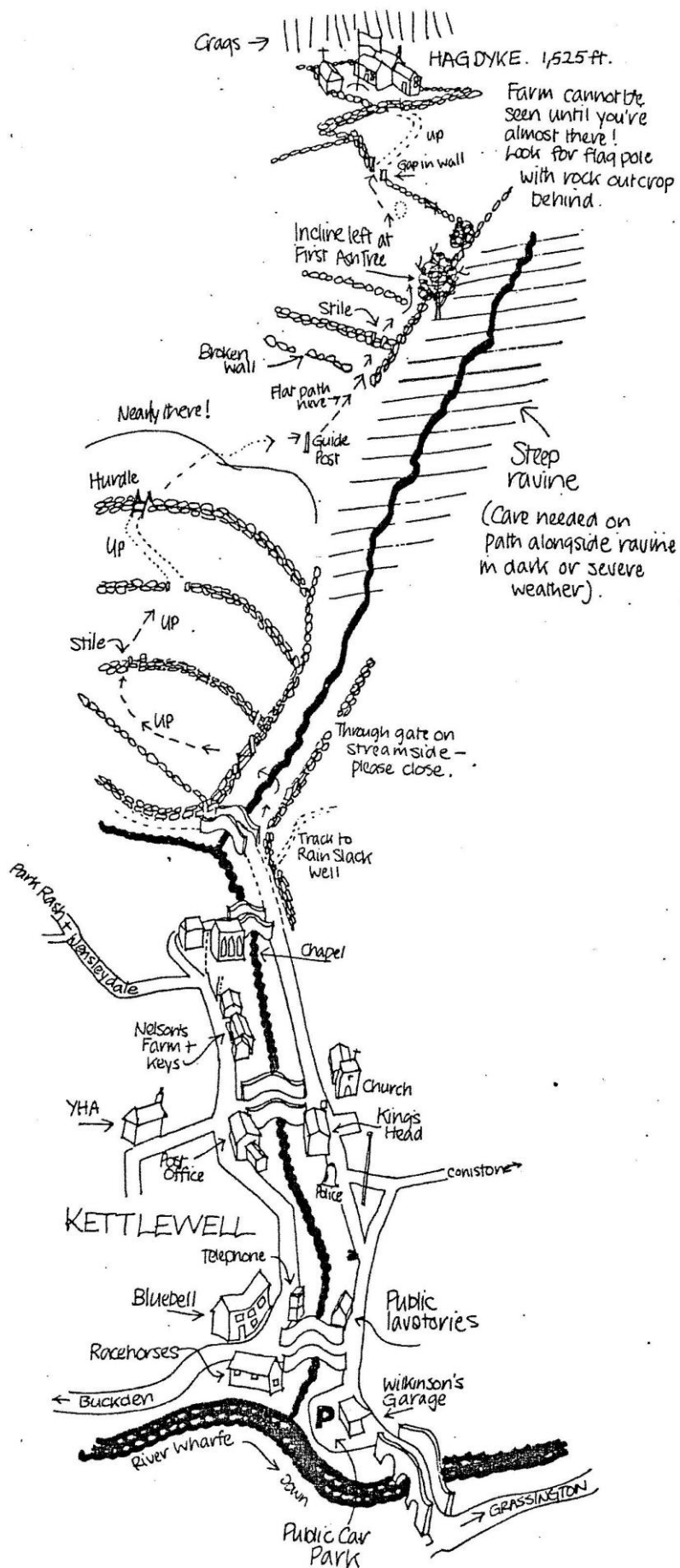
## **The Hostel Facilities and the Access Track**

Hag Dyke's position is unique. Forgetting Kettlewell village a mile or so below and Hay Tongue half way up the hillside one can walk virtually five miles in any direction without coming across any other sign of habitation. Only the sheep, too contemptuous to run at ones approach, are in communion with this lunar landscape of twisted turf and sharp rocks. Great Whernsides craggy whaleback summit glooms over Hag Dyke which over the years has been both guardian to those seeking refuge and executioner to one who ventured below.

Prior to detailing the facilities available to visitors to Hag Dyke, a few words about the approach would seem appropriate. Hopefully visitors will be aware that the hostel is one and a half miles from and 800 feet above Kettlewell, a climb of some 45 minutes over fields via a public footpath, and will have taken the necessary safety precautions by reconnoitring the route in advance, particularly if intending to approach the hostel after dark or in bad weather. Note that whilst climbing the hillside the ultimate objective cannot be seen until some 200 metres from the gate. For those unfamiliar with the route it may be possible to arrange to meet the voluntary warden in Kettlewell and be escorted up the hillside. Personal gear which needs to be carried should be kept to a minimum and suitably packed in view of the impending journey, perhaps in inclement or possibly horrendous weather. It has been known for parties to alight from their transport in Kettlewell carrying pillows and duvets and ask 'where is it then?' Brian Murphy, now of Wetherby, tells of the boy who turned up one day with his gear in a suitcase. At the talk before the trip his mother, who listened attentively, assured him that we would be kidding and that it would not be such a long walk to the hostel from the buspark!

Private cars, minibuses etc. can go no further than the public car park in Kettlewell. The vehicular track from Kettlewell up the hillside to Hag Dyke is a bridleway which passes through land owned or leased by local farmers. It is not a road, and as such only requires to be passable by agricultural vehicles. Whilst the lower half, although single track is reasonable with a hard surface, the upper half higher up the hillside is impassable to vehicles other than four wheeled drive, farm tractors and the like and even then there are particularly bad, almost impassable stretches, hence the restriction on the number of vehicles which may be taken to Hag Dyke. The Scout Group is not in favour of the track being in a good state of repair as this only encourages and increases its use by legitimate and other users. Over a four day weekend in July 2003 an upper stretch of the track covering some 100 metres which had become deeply rutted, and passed through a boggy area making it barely passable, was improved by a working party of Ilkley Round Table members, Hag Dyke wardens, local tradesmen, Norman Close the local farmer, and other specialists. Having dug out the soil and turf from the centre of the track this was used to fill the multiple tracks which had been created (hence the current instruction that vehicles must stick to the one track) and to fill the ruts. A terrain membrane was laid across the full track width and some 200 tons of hard core laid and compacted. The top layer of hard core was mixed dry with cement to create a 'cement based granular fill'. Four diagonal concrete curbs were installed across the track thus ensuring that water could run off to the sides of the track. At the close a BBQ party was enjoyed by all concerned. The cost of stone and the hire of vehicles was paid for direct by the Ilkley Round Table. The cost to Hag Dyke was £1,354 and the total some £4,000.



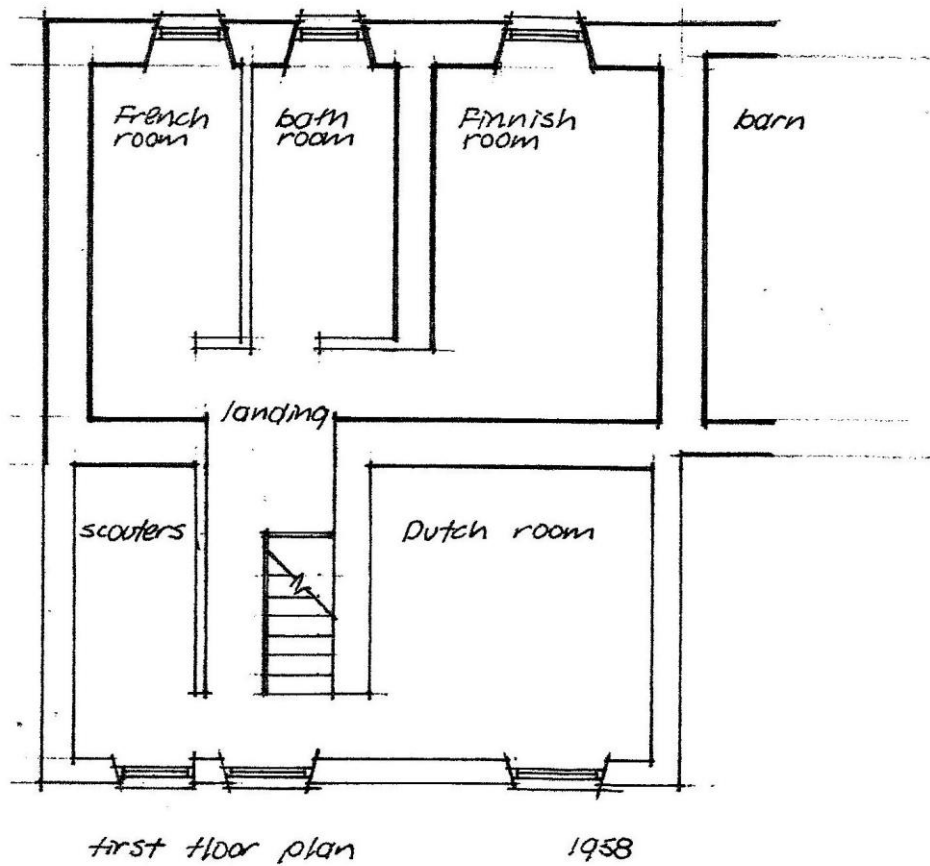
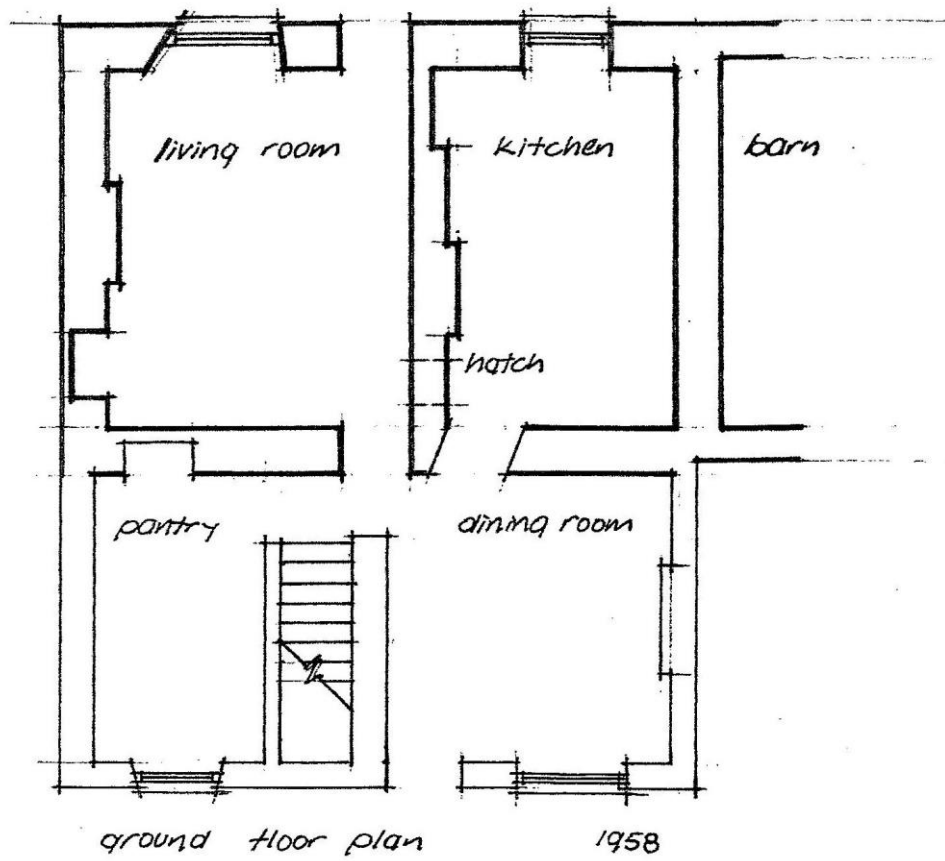


With care four wheel drive vehicles can reach the hostel (except when snow etc. blocks the track) and only one such vehicle is allowed per booking. Additional vehicles may be allowed on payment of an additional fee. Vehicles must stay on the track, however rutted, and must not diverge on to the adjacent land. Arrangements for the transport of heavy gear from Kettlewell to the hostel by farm tractor and trailer, during daylight hours and not on Sundays, can be made with Mr Norman Close, a local farmer.

Despite the occasional hardships of access, when the hostel is eventually reached visitors are astonished at such lavish equipment and facilities being available in so isolated a place.

Much expenditure of time and money has been spent over the years to make the hostel as it is today. The 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group asks that visitors respect the property, its fixtures and fittings and leave nothing but, perhaps, their thanks. To this end the wardens have reintroduced the Visitor's Log Book. Early books have assisted greatly in the compilation of this history but due to misuse have, from time to time, been withdrawn, thus, unfortunately, there are gaps in the story. Visitors are asked to treat the book with respect and invited to make their contribution.

We will now take a look inside. Before doing so a plan of the buildings in 1958 is shown prior to the major improvements, detailed later, which took place in the late 1950s. It should be noted that the walls of the original building are very much thicker than the walls of the extension on the north side.



Enter the hostel by the door at the far right of the barn like structure into the Boot Room. This then leads into the large, 36ft x 16ft Lounge/Common Room with easy chairs and fire place. On the wall is 'An Appreciation' of Mr Henderson and the Coulthurst Trust who have supported the concept of Hag Dyke over many years.

### **An Appreciation**

Mr Becket Henderson,  
a Kettlewell resident and landowner,  
granted the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group, Ilkley  
the use of Hag Dyke as a Dales base for outdoor activities  
in May 1947.

In 1959 Mr Henderson gifted Hag Dyke to the  
Coulthurst Trust, a Charitable Trust founded by Mr Henderson's  
sister, Jessie and her husband Mr John Coulthurst.

A lease was signed on 12 April 1960 between the Trustees  
of the Coulthurst Trust and representatives of the Scout Group,  
namely Col. Maufe, District Commissioner, "Skipper" Ibbetson,  
Group Scout Master and Roy Walker, Scout Master, for one  
year and thereafter from year to year paying during the tenancy  
a rent of One Shilling (5p) per year.

The Scout Group acknowledges with grateful thanks the  
generosity of Mr Henderson and the continued support  
of the Coulthurst Trust over many years.

Additionally there are a number of mementos; a photograph of Charles William Ronald Ibbetson 'Skipper', another photograph of him in the 1962/3 snow, a press report of the November 2003 rescue of a pot-holer from Dowber Ghyll Passage, a vertical plan of the Dow Cave – Dowber Ghyll pot-hole which passes from East to West directly under Hag Dyke at a depth of some 420ft., a photograph dated February 1979 donated by 'The Village', Barkinside, Ilford, Essex 'With Thanks', and a plaque donated by a Dutch Scout Group.

It was in August 1948 that twenty one Ilkley scouts camped in Holland with the 33<sup>rd</sup> Group The Hague (De Mohicanen). 'Scouting had been considered by the Nazis as their greatest enemy after Communism yet during the occupation their numbers [in Holland] grew from 30,000 to 110,000.'<sup>56</sup> 'So our days at Arcen rapidly came to an end but on the final day at flag up each of our Patrol Leaders held the flag of the opposite country and made his Scout Promise. We then pledged our two Groups in future to be as one and our chaps were all presented with Mohicanen name bands whilst the Dutch were given similar things from us. Our 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Group is only small but we understand now that we are not alone. We count the time till the Mohicanen come to Ilkley next year.'<sup>57</sup> A year later the Dutch scouts did visit Ilkley and the two Groups camped at Bridlington. These memorable camps forged a link which continues to this day and the Groups have camped with one another in alternate years almost without a break ever since. Whenever the Dutch Group is in England a day is spent at Hag Dyke.

The plaque donated by the Dutch Scout Group reads;

Ter gelegenheid van  
HAG DYKE  
50 jaar  
De Mohicanen Den Haag  
September 1997

Adjacent is a Dining Room 30ft x 10ft and a Kitchen, renovated in 2011, equipped with all necessary cutlery, crockery and cooking utensils. There are two sinks, the water being heated by a powerful gas-fired boiler, providing constant hot water. Calor gas is also used for cooking, there being a large double oven and eight gas rings. There is also a large pantry. On the kitchen table or in the dining room is the instruction manual detailing procedures for the electricity supply, gas cylinders, central heating etc.

Upstairs are the Henderson Room with a photograph on the wall of William Becket Henderson seated on his horse. The Priestman Room with a portrait of David Priestman, the Dutch Room and the Findlay Room named after a former Group Scoutmaster, sleeping 6, 16 and 10 respectively. A lockable Scouter's room sleeping four has its own hot and cold water basin. Visitors should bring their own sleeping bag or blankets. Other facilities include a drying room, bathroom with two showers and three wash basins and adjacent two indoor w.c's. There is an additional, remote, bedroom sleeping 4, for the sole use of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding wardens or other members of that Group.

For emergency use there are a few mattresses for extra numbers and unlimited tents may be pitched by arrangement in the hostel's own field behind the chapel but only for personnel connected with the party staying in the hostel. Hag Dyke is not a camp site.

The premises have no main services of any kind. Water is piped from a spring on the hillside and waste is disposed into a cesspit. Refuse is burnt on site or carted away for disposal. Visitors are asked to ensure that the drain to the cesspit does not become blocked. The present writer had the somewhat unpleasant task some years ago of helping to deal with the after effects of a drain blockage when sewage covered the ground outside the kitchen door due to a plastic disinfectant block holder being flushed down the toilet and blocking the drain. There is electric lighting throughout the hostel provided by solar and wind power and when necessary, generators, and central heating provided by Calor gas or coal fires.

The Notes for Visitors later in this book should be read and absorbed, and in conjunction with this short section, acted upon.

## The Chapel



At 1533 feet the chapel at Hag Dyke is claimed to be the highest chapel in England. The small chapel adjoining the paddock barn, some 100 metres from the main hostel building, was built by subscriptions raised from group members and friends and was dedicated to Cecil Findlay on the 2<sup>nd</sup> October 1954 when eighty guests arrived over the weekend. Cecil was a former Group Scoutmaster at Ben Rhydding who was very interested in the prospect of a chapel being built at Hag Dyke. The stone altar was made by Alfred Jennings, a Bradford Cubmaster, who, after becoming chief warden at Hag Dyke in 1956, presented the chapel with a fine oak carved arrowhead badge to form a lectern to complement the chapel fittings which came from Brown Muffs, a large multiple store in Bradford where the District Commissioner was a director.

Whilst work on the chapel was proceeding during the summer of 1954, in Ilkley work was going on rebuilding the Group Headquarters which had been destroyed by fire on 31<sup>st</sup> May 1954. The opening ceremony of the new building took place on 12th November 1954 when the President of the Scouts, Mr Becket Henderson and the Scout County Commissioner Mr J Foster Beaver performed the honours.

Initially the chapel was described as being at 1525 feet, the same as the hostel, but it stands some 100 metres away and eight feet higher thus usurping the claim of the Methodist Chapel at Flash in North Staffordshire which stands at 1527 feet. Hag Dyke chapel is however undenominational and although used almost every week

when scouts are visiting there is no regular or set pattern of services whereas Flash can be described as the highest denominational chapel with services Sunday by Sunday.



In his 1965 report G.S.M. Ibbetson reported that the chapel, seating only 14, had proved to be too small and a decision had been taken to enlarge it in memory of the late County Commissioner John Foster Beaver Jnr. The original doorway into the barn can be seen in outline near the wooden plaques on the north wall. Andrew Wallbank tells that he camped for a week in the paddock whilst helping Alf Jennings complete the chapel interior. The work was completed in 1966 so as to accommodate the full complement of visitors for a service and incorporates a stained glass memorial window, in the form of a cross with the inscription 'I will lift mine eyes unto the hills', to the late County Commissioner who died on the 31<sup>st</sup> August 1965. It was dedicated by the Bishop of Bradford the Right Reverend Michael Parker on the 23<sup>rd</sup> July 1966 in the presence of Canon A Edgar, Vicar of Ben Rhydding, Rev J Potter, Vicar of Kettlewell and the Methodist Superintendent Minister of Ilkley, Rev A Thornton. In typical Dales fashion the weather that day was poor with the mist so thick that one could not see across the paddock to the chapel. Nevertheless over 350 people attended the ceremony and were entertained to refreshments afterwards. The cost of the work, about £400, was subscribed by friends of Hag Dyke and the late County Commissioner.

In October 1972 the wedding ceremony of Andrew Walbank took place in the chapel. On this occasion the day was fine, crisp and clear with the Dales matching the bride and both looking their best. Afterwards the reception was held in the main lounge with all the food etc. being transported to the hostel by Land Rover. Some fourteen years earlier, in 1958, the Brigantes Rover Crew organised the first Dalesman Hike.



Andrew, Peter Flood and David Priestman all Senior Scouts at 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding, hiked over 40 miles over some of the most rugged countryside in the Dales to win the silver cup of the first Dalesman Cup competition for Senior Scouts in nine hours beating the next team by only two minutes. Starting at Grassington the route took them to Kettlewell and then the first check point at Hag Dyke, thence on to Buckden, Beckermonds and across the moors to Ribblehead, Alum Pot and through Horton to Stainforth Bridge. Fifteen teams competed.

Fifty years of Scouting is commemorated in a window to the right of the door as one enters the chapel. The oak door was made by Jim Williamson and incorporates two stained glass panels which unfortunately were reversed in error when the door was glazed. It has proved impossible to correct the error. The windows were designed and worked by Brenda Shaw a scouter from Warrington. The cill for this window was cut from a stone on the moor by Alf Jennings in 1953.





Other memorial plaques have been installed;

In Memory of Chris Bulmer  
who died in the  
VALLEY PARADE  
Football Ground Fire  
11 May 1985  
The Dads, Lads and Leaders of  
1<sup>st</sup> Burley in Wharfedale  
FOSTER PACK

---

Brian Philip Fitch  
Died 6 October 1984 aged 41  
Who led many Easter Expeditions  
To Hag Dyke

---

In Loving Memory  
James Raw  
Otley P.C. Venture Unit  
3-8-81 - 21-10-99  
who died in a coach crash

---

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY OF  
SOME FORTY ALLIED AIRMEN  
WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES  
AROUND HAG DYKE  
1940-1948  
Per Ardua ad Astra

---

Remembering  
Alf Jennings  
1928 – 2009  
Chief Warden of Hag Dyke from 1961  
Who built this chapel interior in 1954  
And then laboured many years to  
Further improve the main building  
For future generations of Scouts.  
‘A labour of love indeed’

Three similar wooden plaques mounted on  
the north wall remember three former members of the Group;

THIS CHAPEL WAS DEDICATED IN MEMORY OF  
CECIL FINDLAY  
(BORREGAS)  
WHO WAS FOR MANY YEARS  
G.S.M. OF THE  
1<sup>st</sup> BEN RHYDDING GROUP  
A GOOD COMMANDER  
AND A MOST KIND GENTLEMAN  
1894-1954

---

C.W.R. IBBETSON  
"SKIPPER"  
DIED 29<sup>th</sup> OCTOBER 1984  
SCOUTER WITH THE  
1<sup>st</sup> BEN RHYDDING  
(DE MOHICANEN)  
FOR 44 YEARS  
1910-1984  
"MERCI DEAR MR IBBETSON

---

"IN PROUD MEMORY"  
SENIOR PATROL LEADER  
DAVID PRIESTMAN  
QUEEN'S SCOUT OF THE  
1<sup>st</sup> BEN RHYDDING SCOUT GROUP  
WHO DIED NEAR HERE ON  
JULY 18<sup>th</sup> 1959  
"TO LIVE IN HEARTS WE LEAVE BEHIND  
IS NOT TO DIE"

A bell hangs by the door presented by the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Eagle Pack 'In  
gratitude for the excellent leadership given by Colin and Chris Steel. Many Thanks'.

To the side of the chapel is a small walled memorial garden. On the outside of  
the wall is a stone plaque;

In memory of  
Philip (Pip) N Conyers  
SKIP  
Born 5 August 1923  
Died 5 November 1979

A note in the Group archives reads 'Christmas that year [1957] saw the first fir  
tree planted, under the direction of Mr P Conyers, at Hag Dyke in a snowstorm'.  
Philip had been Group Scout Leader of the 3rd Ben Rhydding Scout Group and a

former Patrol Leader of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding. Philip did much to help scouts of the Wharfedale District and was a forester by trade teaching scouts the art of tree management. When the lease of Hag Dyke was signed in April 1960 Philip was the witness to the signature of F W B Maufe.

Outside the walls is a memorial;

TIMOTHY LISTER  
BOOTH  
BORN 21-1-1954 DEWSBURY  
DIED 18-9-1996 LONDON  
HELD IN LOVING MEMORIES  
BY HIS WIFE DAUGHTER  
FAMILY AND FRIENDS

Many visiting parties record having held a 'Scout's Own' in the chapel. Typical of many comments is that left by the 4<sup>th</sup> Ilkley (Baptists) on their Annual Patrol Leader and Seconds Training Camp in 1955. 'Found the chapel a most helpful setting for beginning the days programme;' and another from 52<sup>nd</sup> Bradford West 'The beautiful mountain chapel enabled us to start each day in the true Scouting way'.

An unknown Group in detailing their weeks visit wrote 'We did Holy Communion twice in the tiny Hag Dyke chapel, and when 22 of us were packed in for the celebration at 8 o'clock on the Sunday morning the sound of our singing in such a tiny space was tremendous.' The report continued ' We have achieved more at this camp than at any in the past, and we believe that as well as being the climax to the years activities it will enable the new session to beginning in September to be really alive and full of action.

The 6<sup>th</sup> Radcliffe Troop (Congregational) visited in 1961. They record their memories of a fortnight 'spent here in this wonderful hostel' and then this ... 'But most of all the prayers in the Church. On Tuesday July 18<sup>th</sup> the second anniversary of David Priestman's death a memorial service was held in the chapel. Two Hag Dyke Rovers were present – one of whom was with him when he died. David is just a name to us, but in a strange way his influence has lived on and made itself felt to us who are strangers'.

Just outside the chapel is a bespoke seat in memory of Eric Parkin which was positioned there in October 2004. Eric was a leader of the 4<sup>th</sup> Morley Gildersome Scouts for many years leading his members on many camps and expeditions. The Group Leader wrote 'we will ensure that it is looked after and maintained on our annual visit to Hag Dyke'.

To celebrate Scouting's Centenary in 2007 one hundred trees were planted in the field behind the chapel to be called the Roger Williams Wood in memory of a former County Commissioner, policeman and scout leader, who trained many youngsters in the crafts and fun of life in the surrounding hills. Regrettably the wire netting surrounding the site proved inadequate to deter the local rabbits and many of the trees have since died. Some were replaced about five years ago and continue to thrive at this difficult high altitude.

## Maintenance and Developments

‘In the early years there was much to do’, said Mr Ibbetson the Groups Scout Leader, ‘for years of disuse had taken their toll [on the old farm buildings]. Everywhere was a scene of decay and desolation which we had to combat. We had to give the building a new soul. For 250 years generations of sturdy dales folk had battled with the elements here to earn slender livelihoods. In the early years [of our occupation] the building was slowly transformed from a derelict farm with broken windows, mildew on the walls, and a leaky roof to a real place of welcome. Teams of Senior and Rover Scouts arrived late on a Friday night and worked continuously to get the jobs done. Our scrubbing and painting slowly began to have an effect. Gifts from well-wishers and the gleanings of jumble-sales produced enough furnishings. Our backs ached beneath the heavy loads from the village, for in those days we were desperately poor and had no money for petrol to allow us to use a tractor. We burned peat from the hags above or a few sticks dragged from the valley. Candles and the odd storm lantern provided our light, and our cooking arrangements were primitive. It was often so cold that the water inside the house froze, even during our presence. Our bleak existence could not have been far removed from that of earlier residents 200 years before.

‘Over the years we gradually continued to make improvements and the hostel became more comfortable but we were soon faced with a serious problem. We had originally intended the buildings for our hostel for our Scout Group, but there were endless jobs to be done and although boys were coming up every weekend, progress was still slow. Some of our staunchest workers began to falter and Hag Dyke gradually became deserted. It was then that we decided to open its doors to parties of other Scouts and Guides and occasionally members of other organisations.’

Since the early days large scale improvements, extensions, renovation and maintenance work has continued almost continuously until Hag Dyke is now an excellent facility available for use by members of the Scout Movement, by other youth organisations and schools and other recognised organisations. Scouts from all parts of the West Riding, most other parts of the country, Holland, France, Denmark, Germany and several other countries have welcomed the opportunity to visit and experience the joy of the high hills and capture a real spirit of adventure.

The log book records a visit in 1957 of the Assistant Editor of the Yorkshire Evening Post who was to arrange for a reporter and photographer to cover a Hag Dyke news story to commemorate the 10<sup>th</sup> Anniversary. The article appeared in the paper under the heading ‘Scout ‘frontier post’ on bleak Dales mountain’. Skipper Ibbetson, the reporter and photographer walked up to the hostel on a wet and windy day. ‘At first glance, the farm looks like a frontier post, complete with surrounding wall and flagpole, somewhere on the Northwest Frontier. It is as bleak as that’ wrote the reporter.

Writing in the *Yorkshire Evening Post* on the 10<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Hag Dyke Frank Metcalf said a remarkable addition had been made to the centre. Part of an old barn had been rebuilt as a 10ft. square chapel. Local stone was collected, partitions built and the derelict barn emerged as one of the tiniest yet one of the most beautiful

chapels I have ever seen. Of the centre itself he wrote 'there are three communal bedrooms with two-tier bunk and a scoutmaster's room providing accommodation for 25. The kitchen is large with a built-in serving hatch, a roomy dining room and a long comfortable lounge. A swimming pool had been built amongst the rocks [of a nearby ravine] and a gymnasium in a barn.' Limited accommodation in the bedrooms meant that the chapel barn was used as a sleeping annex when large parties visited, for example for New Year's Dinners.

The Group Log (as opposed to the Hag Dyke Log) records, in the hand of perhaps a young scout, that in March 1954 Mr Bill Coates the farmer at Hay Tongue Farm who had been so supportive in the very early days, died. 'Subsequently his widow sold the farm [or much more likely terminated the lease] and stock and retired into the village. Becket Henderson, landlord of Hay Tongue sold the land surrounding Hag Dyke but he retained our hostel for our continued use. A generous act indeed'. This statement is incorrect in that Mr Henderson did not sell the surrounding land until 1974.

Workmen were still busy when a party arrived from the 52<sup>nd</sup> Bradford West Group (St Philip's Own) who visited at Easter 1956, 'we spent quite some time ridding the place of grime. Saturday – the ceiling in the kitchen started sagging badly and had to be supported with wood spars. Sunday – we were up at 5.45a.m. and attended Holy Communion at the Parish Church. Other scouts in the vicinity were there in large numbers – a most inspiring service. Monday – a rigorous hike over Buckden Pike and back to Kettlewell. Rather a long walk for some of the younger chaps but nevertheless most enjoyable.'

When the 9<sup>th</sup> Bradford East Scouts visited in January 1957 they wrote in the log, 'After all the improvements all that is needed now is a ski lift from Kettlewell – Hope you never get so far!' What they did not realise was that some years earlier there had been an advertisement for a Resident Engineer;

Vacancy – Resident Engineer  
To maintain and develop further  
Funicular Railway from  
Kettlewell to Hag Dyke Farm  
Knowledge of habits of Ben Rhydding Scouts essential  
Knowledge of traction engineering an advantage  
Good chances of demotion  
Salary depending on success of extortion of subs.  
Paid on 1<sup>st</sup> Sunday after Pontefract  
Applications to be sent in spifficate to Chief Organizer  
1<sup>st</sup> B R Project Schemes Ltd.

Such was the success of Hag Dyke that in 1959/60 the farmhouse was substantially renovated. 'Early in 1959 our landlords agreed to convert the large barn into an extension for the hostel. An architect was called in who had to retain the atmosphere of the old farmhouse yet make such improvements as to double its capacity. In addition to the farmhouse the long barn (with its traditional width of 16 to 18 feet to allow the turning of two oxen) had its roof raised by around two feet with a ceiling/floor constructed such that a splendid lounge could be developed downstairs with dormitories above. A farmer, Norman Nelson helped to transport the wood,

girders, bricks, sand and cement up the track that had a 1 in 4 gradient in places. The attached barn had earlier been used by the scouts as a gymnasium with a rope swing from the hay loft to the stone paved floor where cattle used to winter. The original barn roof beams were preserved and a 44inch thick wall excavated to provide a connecting door, nearly killing a workman in the process. The building could then accommodate 34 guests in the dormitory rooms named Findlay, Priestman, Dutch and Henderson, with a separate room for the warden. Rebuilding took a year during which the weather broke and the snow came. One night the workmen who stayed at Hay Tongue farm lost themselves on the fells and the snow closed all communications but the work progressed.'



Milly Jennings, the widow of Alf Jennings writing to Jonathan Wright, GSL, from her home in Wakefield in 2009 said, 'when the big barn was incorporated into the house 'Ibby' as we called him, asked Alf to be Clerk of Works, site foreman, project manager, whatever the term is. Several Log Book entries refer to the 46<sup>th</sup> Bradford West Cubs (Brownroyd). I was Akela and we were the first cub pack to stay at the Dyke, Ibby had reservations but as Alf and I had been to Gilwell and gained our Wood Badge, he allowed us to have a Pack Holiday to celebrate the Queen's Coronation. Bradford West Cubmasters (I finished up as District Cubmaster) used to have weekends at the Dyke, usually doing a lot of cleaning (a girly kind of thing), the few men would labour for Alf in the chapel. The fitting of Calor gas instead of Tilley and hurricane lamps was Alf's idea. Ibby couldn't see how it could be done, but Alf did it! No cordless drills in those days, just hammer and chisel to go through those thick solid stone walls. Many a visiting group would hear Alf chiselling away until the early hours of the morning. No one helped him, he was a man on a mission, it took many, many weekends, but he did it.' Milly went on to say that she intended to go up to Hag Dyke to scatter Alf's ashes on the scree slope above the hostel and would it be possible to erect a plaque either in the chapel or the house in memory of Alf. Such a plaque was erected in the chapel.

The completed conversion of the hostel was opened by Mr Becket Henderson on 3<sup>rd</sup> September 1960 in the presence of a crowd of over 200 people including Mr Ken Clough A.C.C. West Yorkshire Scout County and Mr Eric Dewhirst A.C.C. Central Yorkshire, Colonel F.W.B. Maufe District Commissioner Wharfedale District and Mr Jacques Jonker Group Scoutmaster of the Mohicanens 33rd Group the Hague, Holland. Also present was farmer Frank Hammell who lived at Hag Dyke for 26 years and left in 1931. Mr Harry Eagle, one of the founders of the

Ben Rhydding Scouts presided. A press report, undated and untitled records the occasion; '[Mr Henderson] said the last farming family left in 1936 because it was too far for the children to go to school. During the war the Army took the farm over and 'kicked it to bits'. It was going to ruin when the scouts came along and asked if they could live in a barn on the land. I told them I had a farmhouse they could have. They were delighted with it. I was amazed. They've done wonders. They're a grand set of chaps. The visitors wandered around the extensions, examining the new common room with its old-world fireplace, the new kitchen, the bathroom with showers, the indoor toilets, three new bedrooms and the new hot water system. But there is no electricity. 'Mustn't make things too easy for the lads' they said.'

In an undated press report by Jim Brady of the 1960 opening after the extensions had been completed, he writes 'I have decided not to join the scouts. The realisation that the rugged young men of the greatest of all youth organisations and myself had practically nothing in common came painfully after climbing the slopes of Great Whernside on Saturday afternoon. A converted 230year old farmhouse under the shadow of Whernside's craggy summit, Hag Dyke, has been the mecca of physical discomfort for 5,000 scouts from all over the country since the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scouts took it over 13 years ago.'

From its early days in 1947 Hag Dyke had been lit only by Hurricane or Tilley lamps and cooking was by pressure stoves until, in the 1960s, gas piping was installed throughout the building to supply mantles in each room from a central supply. The gas bottles for cooking were originally in the pantry but later moved to a safer location in the barn with the gas being piped underground to the main building. There are 6 x 47kg propane bottles in use at any one time with the spares kept in the barn along with coal for the dining room stove and the lounge fire, Coal and gas have to be transported from the village by tractors; this is the largest expense of running the hostel. Robin Beaumont remembers that as the lowest member of his patrol it fell to him to hold the Tilley lamp above the snooker table whilst his P. L. was taking a shot; the hurricane lamps in the lounge before the installation of Calor gas being somewhat inadequate. It was Robin who later undertook the task of installing electricity and allied equipment.

Documents are extant which detail much work which was carried out during the late 1980s and the early 1990s consequent upon a visit by the Environmental Health Officer for Craven District Council in June 1988 who expressed his grave concern regarding the water supply, fire safety and gas (LPG) cylinder storage. He regarded the water supply 'as being more or less normal, bearing in mind the age, character and location of the property'. However, the source and collecting chamber needed to be protected from contamination and the chamber itself rebuilt to modern standards. Bacteriological treatment of the water should be considered otherwise the only practical solution was to instruct users that all water to be used for drinking should be boiled first. The inspector expressed far greater concern over the 'very serious fatality risk should fire break out when persons are in occupation'. He concluded his letter 'I appreciate that Hag Dyke has for many years been run on a 'shoestring' budget, and that much of its usefulness and attraction lie in its remote location and the comparative living conditions which prevail there. I therefore urge that the opportunity now be given to initiate a major project or series of projects designed to rejuvenate the hostel for the benefit of future generations of young

persons'. Having pointed out the shortcomings it seems that his last sentence was unnecessary and probably beyond his remit.

Bill Midgley, then the Hag Dyke Administrator, wrote 'I now know why it [the Environmental Health Officers report] took so long as he had been composing a three page thesis detailing at some length the various requirements of the EEC etc... To put it bluntly we have reached some sort of crossroads where we have to decide on the future of Hag Dyke regarding capital expenditure. Clearly a large (by Hag Dyke standards) sum of money could be involved and I have conflicting reports as to the extent of assistance that we might expect to enjoy from the Trustees.

A copy of the Environmental Health Officer's report was forwarded to Coutts & Co, Trustees and administrators of the Coulthurst Trust, who asked the Scout Group for a programme of work and estimates of cost as 'whilst the responsibility for these works is probably that of the tenants there is a possibility that the Coulthurst Trust may be prepared to make an ex-gratia grant to cover part or maybe even the whole of the cost of the works'. In April 1989 they made an offer of a charitable donation of £2,500 'towards the cost of fire safety work'.

The following month after a meeting of the Scout Group Executive Committee the Group Scout Leader, Jonathan Wright, wrote to the chairman of the Hag Dyke sub-committee, Bill Midgley, setting out in detail matters for consideration relating to the building, structural – including concerns about the gable end, the water supply, external drainage, internal gas supply and the possibility of using a LPG generator to supply sufficient current to maintain indoor lighting and emergency lighting, the central heating system, internal fixtures, fittings and decoration. He recommended that immediate action should take place to commission reports and obtain estimates for work in a number of areas and reported that the Group had £5,000 on deposit, a grant of £2,500 from the Coulthurst Trust and a further £2,500 which the Group had received as a legacy from the estate of Mrs A M Ibbetson which the Executive had decided should be made available for use at Hag Dyke, a total of £10,000.

Almost immediately Robin Beaumont and Peter Dickinson, leaders within the Group, prepared feasibility reports on the possibility of installing an electricity supply and Melvin Hartley a report on the heating system. An initial quote for £26,000 to install an overhead electricity supply from Hay Tongue farm to Hag Dyke persuaded the leaders that a DIY solution was required, quite apart from any local objections to a line of poles up the hillside.

In a report dated June 1989 Robin and Peter summarised the then systems and facilities, and the advantages and disadvantages of installing an electricity supply. 'The building has no main services of any kind. Water is obtained from a spring on the hillside behind the property and waste disposed of by cesspit. Refuse is burnt on site where possible and the remainder carted away for disposal. Lighting is provided by bottled gas piped some 30 metres from the adjoining barn and distributed throughout the building by small bore copper tube. The same gas supply powers a water boiler with gravity circulation to the hot water cylinder and several radiators on



the upper floor. A second heating system at the opposite end of the building using a coke boiler has presently been abandoned, though the radiators and pipework are still in place. A large coal fire in the main lounge is the principal source of heat. The gas bottles are delivered to the village by the supplier and carted to the hostel by tractor. It is necessary to have around 6 months' supply on site at the beginning of winter as the vehicle track may be blocked by snow for several months. The main reservation [to the installation of an electricity supply] expressed by all those connected with Hag Dyke is that modernisation will destroy the essential character of the building which depends on its remoteness and the relatively primitive nature of the facilities. The possibility of visitors bringing radios, televisions and similar necessities of modern life is a particular concern. Hag Dyke has gone through many similar phases of changes throughout its forty year history and we believe that these understandable concerns can be answered. A decision has already been taken to undertake a programme of structural improvements on the recommendations of the Fire Officer. The opportunity to install a system of wiring at the same time should not be overlooked'.

By January 1990 the Group Scout Leader was reporting to the Coulthurst Trust that all ceilings had been plaster boarded and the voids between the joists filled with fire resistant material, that the open staircase into the lounge had been removed and sealed off, and the staircase taken down into the boot room which had been enlarged. Prior to the boarding work all necessary electrical wiring had been placed in position as had the necessary pipework for an improved central heating system. Fire doors with self-closing mechanisms had been fitted and he estimated that plastering would be complete by the end of the month with two electrical generators being installed on 24 February which would then enable the removal of the gas lighting system. In March he reported that by the middle of April the electricity supply would be connected and that the remaining fire doors would have been completed thereby complying with all the requirements of the fire officer. These alterations meant the removal of the downstairs toilets, relocation of the wardens store to the rear of the kitchen next to which were two gas powered generators to provide the electric light and power to the building. A gas heater was also provided to the chapel. This work was carried out by wardens, their friends and associated supporters and the project managed by George Cox who was the chief warden at the time.

In May 1990 representatives of Coutts & Co, Mr and Mrs Fenwick, Coulthurst Trust trustees, and Mr Cornish the Trust's surveyor visited Hag Dyke and were shown round the property. Subsequently the Trust administrator wrote; 'We were all most interested to see Hag Dyke and in particular the amount of work that had been carried out there. We were extremely impressed by the work that has been undertaken by the Scout Group to meet the Fire Officers recommendations and we welcomed the opportunity of seeing what remains to be done to improve the property. I am now pleased to enclose a cheque for £5,000 being a donation from the Coulthurst Trust. I hope this will enable you to continue the good work at Hag Dyke and to improve the condition and safety of the hostel.'

In the autumn of 1990 a new oven was installed which brought forth favourable comments from all who used it. In his annual report the Hag Dyke chairman reported that the oven had been the biggest single source of complaints and since the installation complaints had completely disappeared.

Another two years passed during which time the Group Scout Leader wrote to the Coulthurst Trust; 'As you may have guessed we are having a little difficulty in satisfying the Fire Officer. Every time he visits the hostel to check that his requirements have been carried out, he thinks of something else to be done'. Eventually, however, the Fire Certificate was received in July 1992, some four years after the first inspection. The Group Scout Leader wrote to the Trust; 'I would like to take this opportunity of thanking you for your forbearance. It has been a long and difficult path and I am pleased that it has now been resolved satisfactorily'.

For over ten years power had been provided by two petrol generators, converted to run on the central gas supply, with a spare on standby. 12 volt batteries were charged from the generators to provide night time and emergency lighting. The system worked well enough but there were disadvantages.

In November 1997 Robin Beaumont, a Scout Leader and electrical engineer proposed investigating the possibility of either wind or solar power as a source of energy. As a pilot project a small wind turbine (910mm diameter) was installed together with a 56-watt solar panel to charge the 12 volt batteries. Developing technology and increasing interest in renewable energy systems resulted in an approach to the Ecopower Trust run by Eastern Electricity being favourably received. The result was a system based on a large storage battery charged by solar panels. Two grants totalling £8,500 paid for the batteries and solar panels, other equipment was donated by generous suppliers or built to order.

The main lighting was converted to run directly from the battery system in the autumn of 2002. Initial problems with reliability were solved by redesign and upgrading of the inverters which power the 2D compact fluorescent tubes.

During the winter period insufficient solar power is generated so it was decided to investigate the possibility of a large wind turbine. A report from consultant Eagle Power suggested a 2.5kw turbine on a self-supporting mast but this was rejected due to the cost (around £8,200), the difficulty of controlling the system when the building was unoccupied and the visual impact of a substantial 10 metre high mast.

A revised proposal for a 6m mast behind the chapel was accepted by Yorkshire Dales planning and the turbine was installed in early 2005 at a cost of £1,894. Although able to produce over 1 kw in high winds the control system of the Chinese made turbine was primitive and difficult to manage. In March 2006, after a storm, two of the turbine blades were discovered 300 metres further up the hillside. A slightly smaller replacement machine from Arizona based South West Wind power was fitted in the summer of 2006, costing £1668, and remains in service.

Meanwhile the small gas powered generators installed in the back kitchen were proving less reliable than had been hoped. Being designed for intermittent use on building sites their continuous running to recharge the batteries meant that they had a fairly short life. The legendary reliability of Lister diesel engines suggested a way forward. A second hand generator was purchased which had been on standby at Leicester City football club for 30 years but had hardly been used during that time. This was installed in a tin shed away from the building as the fumes from the gas

generators had previously been found to penetrate to the kitchen when the wind was in the wrong direction. The generator was installed in September 2005 at a cost of £2489 and performed adequately for a while though the electronics in the control system were sometimes unreliable. Mechanical problems with the engine occupied several of the wardens over New Year 2006 but when it seized completely some two months later it was realised that something better was required. The answer was a new Perkins engine 11kVA generator, a cancelled order at the supplier which was obtained at a cost of £3993 and which was dragged up the hill the following September. The generator can be started from inside the building – a definite bonus in winter!

The main activity in 2008 was the construction of a purpose built building to house the new generator. The outer skin of the walls is stone to ensure that the building blends in with the existing stonework of the hostel and walls. The electrical system had further upgrades and a further bank of batteries installed.

The design allowed for the main lighting system to shut down at night and for the nightlights to provide sufficient light to move quietly around the building and for evacuation in an emergency. The nightlights, which can only be turned on when the main system is shut down, use high intensity LEDs for minimum maintenance as only low light levels are required. All light fittings except those in the common rooms, corridors and stairs are fitted with PIR sensors so that they are turned off when the rooms are unoccupied or if there is sufficient daylight. The 12volt system also powers a modern fire alarm system with smoke and heat detectors throughout the building. A 2.3kVA sine wave inverter system provides 230V AC for the fridge, central heating pump, fans, vacuum cleaner and power tools. Increasingly visitors are reluctant to leave their music systems, computers, DVD players etc. at home and these can also be catered for.

No sooner had the various works of 1988-1992 been completed than in 1994 major work was required on the south facing wall following suspected subsidence and ingress of water causing the inside of the building to be permanently damp. The work was too major for the in-house working parties to tackle and specialist work estimated to cost £15,000 to £20,000 was required. Work was carried out following The Coulthurst Trusts agreement to match the Scout Group £ for £ up to a maximum of £10,000. The actual cost was £17,949 which meant that both parties would be liable for £8,974.50. In October 1996 it was reported that as the Trust had budgeted £10,000 for the project the trustees wished to contribute that amount in recognition of the continued good work that is being done at the hostel. This gesture saved the Scout Group around £1,000. Within months some cracking of the gable wall rendering was found which was reportedly due to shrinkage between coats of rendering and the lack of curing by wetting of the final coat. It was recommended that the wall be painted with Decadex, a specialist liquid plastic, to extend the life of the rendering. In 2000 the Trust was asking whether the scouts could undertake the work and meet the costs but in 2002 the Trust agreed 'to meet the reasonable expenses of the contractor involved in painting of the gable wall ...[which] I understand is to cost in the region of £400, together with the cost of the materials required'. This work did not take place. Simultaneously the Trust agreed to the scouts organising work on the roof over the warden's room to cure a raining in problem providing they met the full cost of that work themselves.

In July 1987 an estimate of £2,843 was obtained for proposed work to improve the quality of the water which is obtained direct from a spring which emerged on the hillside above Hag Dyke. It appears that no actual work was carried out at that time. From the spring water was collected in a small holding tank to allow any debris to settle before being collected in a large concrete tank buried further down the hill. From this concrete tank an iron pipe carried the water through the kitchen and into a header tank above the bathroom. The system worked well, there was always a plentiful supply of brown water, and advice was given to always boil it before drinking. During a warm summer in the late 1980s it became apparent that the concrete tank was filling with water regardless of the supply from the spring. Investigations showed that the acidic water in the tank had eaten away almost half of the wall thickness of the tank making it porous. A custom built rubber liner was purchased for the tank but this quickly demonstrated just how much water seeped into the tank when the liner was totally collapsed as water was held between it and the concrete walls. This situation was quickly resolved by knocking a hole in the wall of the concrete tank to allow water to drain out from between the liner and wall.

In 1991 it was suggested that slow sand filters could be used, the idea coming from the Fixby Water Treatment Works where sand filters were being replaced and quantities of graded sand were left over. The idea was that water would be trickled through around 1m depth of graded filtration sand, using a pvc dustbin, and then stored in the concrete tank for use. The system requires little maintenance with annual removal of the top 6" of sand and its washing and cleaning before being replaced. Initial trials at Hag Dyke used a garden water butt but a lot of the sand was lost during bad weather when it was simply washed off the top of the filter when output from the spring increased. The situation was resolved by a perforated plastic disk over the top of the sand preventing the sand being flushed out during wet weather.

The filter works by a combination of physical filtration, which is what the top 6" does, and biological filtration, which is what the bottom layers do. It is important not to wash and clean too much of the sand (unless it is very dirty) as this washes out the bacteria which clean the water as it passes down through the sand. Over the last 20 years the system has been refined, a back wash facility has been added whereby the spring water is passed back through the filter forcing the dirt up out of the sand, but fundamentally it remained unchanged for the next 20 years.

After eight years' service the Wind Turbine installed in 2006 had to be replaced due to corrosion. The replacement failed twice in a six month period and lasted little more than a year; hence it was deemed that the type installed was inadequate for the remote and isolated location.

During the September 2016 working party weekend a new 2.5 metre diameter wind turbine was installed along with the associated control gear. It was reported that the turbine was working well and providing more power than any previous model. Only two months later the turbine failed and whilst the manufacturers in Oklahoma were most supportive by providing free spare parts and advice the wardens had a difficult few weeks as the diesel generator also suffered breakdowns. Despite these problems no visitors were inconvenienced. In May 2018 a new Wind Turbine (number four) was installed which needed some repair in early 2021 by an ad hoc working party of four wardens.

Following a visit by rural water filtration specialists in 2006, their report stated ‘the water was turbid, discoloured and had a low pH. The risk of contamination is high and your water will periodically be classified as unsafe to drink’. Thus concern over the supply of good water continued to grow. In 2012 a water meter was plumbed in to ascertain the quantity of water actually used as the filter was in constant use and was frequently blocked.

Considerable sums of money were spent on roof repairs during the first decade of the 21<sup>st</sup> century, £1,584 in November 2002, £4,365 in September 2005 and in 2009 a total of some £27,000 for professionals to re-roof both the main building and the chapel by removing all the stone slates, refelting and refitting all the slates. A grant from the trustees of £2,500 assisted with the costs. This reroofing work of 2009 had been postponed from the previous year when only one estimate for the work was received, due to the isolated location, and available funds showed a shortfall.

Further roof work took place in mid 2022 when builders replaced the roof of the barn and chapel and whilst in attendance repointed most of the barn and fixed and repointed the stone around the back doors at a cost of £15,370.

In the autumn of 2011, work was undertaken to refurbish the whole of the kitchen area installing a new cooker and fitting numerous stainless steel fixtures and fittings some of which were donated and others obtained second hand from a bar in Leeds.

Entering the 70<sup>th</sup> decade of occupation and notwithstanding the thousands of hours put in by working party members and outside contractors there was a continuous need for maintenance on the 400 year old building. The situation was exacerbated by the facts that one; the property is not permanently occupied and secondly that its location is such that it is subjected to the worst the weather can deliver. These facts together plus the need to meet health and safety standards were often matters in need of attention.

A Hag Dyke report of January 2014 states ‘There is a bit of a leaky roof which is causing slight concern’ By October the builder had visited to see the roof which was to be attended to within the next few weeks. He was further asked to quote for the pointing of the south wall ‘which had not been done for many years’ Eighteen months later for an estimated sum of £6640 + VAT it was agreed to go ahead with repairs to the south wall by removing the existing render, repointing and sealing.

A report to the Group Executive for the years 2015-16 noted leaks in the roof above the bathroom and toilets. This became of considerable concern when the concrete beams in the kitchen ceiling, which is also the bathroom floor, are found to be in poor condition due to water penetration. A report was awaited from structural engineers. The same report suggested that timber in the upper floor and roof beams may have woodworm infestation.

By October 2016 the structural engineer had recommended the removal of the concrete floor to be replaced with a conventional timber floor supported by the two existing beams. Fortunately, it was found that the beams did not need replacing. In

order to undertake such work the hostel needed to close for a period and in order not to inconvenience bookings a six week period in July and August 2017 was designated for the purpose.

Colin Williams and Andrew Walbank, a long term warden and Hag Dyke's resident architect, together with other wardens replanned the layout of the washroom and toilets. Once the floor had been replaced and associated work completed Clive Swann (the same Clive as was Hag Dyke Administrator for 6 years to 2014) a self-employed plumber was contracted to refit the washroom assisted by Anthony Matthews, known as 'Fred' who was an assistant scout leader at the time. The washroom comprises two shower units, three sinks and three toilets.

Whilst the hostel was closed the opportunity was taken to upgrade the wiring and fit additional solar panels. Any surplus solar power is used to heat the water and thereby reduce gas consumption. All the timber was treated against woodworm, a new floor laid in the dining room and the pantry refitted. Although taking slightly longer than planned the work was completed with the first visitors arriving on 22 September 2017, almost 70 years to the day of Hag Dyke's anniversary.

When the project was first identified, an approach was made to the Coulthurst Trust explaining the necessary major repairs and asking for their help. The Trust subsequently responded and agree to provide unspecified funds towards the repairs. The total cost of this work was close to £42,000. The following organisations gave financial help: The Coulthurst Trust, Bernard Sunley Foundation, Ilkley Round Table and the Leslie Sell Trust.

The severe weather of early 2018 caused frost damage to the showers and some pipework despite the rigorous draining off procedures which take place when the building is closed at the end of a party's stay.

The electrical supply is now as self-sufficient and as 'green' as possible. It comprises; four banks of 48volt batteries housed in the pantry and old generator room are charged by six banks of solar panels on the south east facing roof. On a bright summers day these can produce up to 2.7kw. The batteries are the most expensive part of the system and must be carefully controlled, Not overcharging them and not letting them run too low. The equipment which controls all this is housed in the pantry and the drying room.

A small wind turbine and solar panels on the roof of the main building charge a separate set of batteries which power night lights, fire alarm and internet router for; a permanent internet connection which was established at Hag Dyke in early 2022 together with a webcam which provides a live picture every two hours via a new website which will enable leaders and visitors to check the weather conditions before making the trip to Hag Dyke.

All the lights around the hostel run directly from the 48volt supply and two inverters to provide 230volt a.c. for all the mains powered equipment.

An approach by the Environment Agency in 2015 to test the water and offer advice resulted in the need for immediate action to upgrade the system with an

ultraviolet water sterilisation system and additional filters. A water analysis in 2017 indicated that some parameters were outside normal limits for drinking water although there was nothing hazardous to health and no further improvements were required at that time. That summer a new underground 2,800 litre water storage tank, enough for 6 days, was installed as was a new septic tank and larger waste water tank in anticipation of new regulations from January 2020.

In October 2018, a water analysis was unsatisfactory although it was felt that the Craven Council was of the opinion that the matter was being addressed seriously. However, they required that advice was given and notices to boil all drinking water were put in place.

Springbore Private Water Supplies recommended a design for a water treatment plant at an estimated cost of £4,750. There was insufficient space within the building so a small extension behind the kitchen was required which is heavily insulated and heated in winter to protect the system from frost damage this required a permanent power supply. Here the water is further filtered and treated to remove minerals and the brown colouring and to correct the pH. It then goes to the Ultra Violet steriliser in the kitchen.

The Hag Dyke Working Party undertook electrical and pipe work and other preparatory work for the project which unfortunately was seriously delayed due to the Covid closure of the building. The outbuilding was completed by April 2021 and the equipment installed the following September. Including the building and ancillary works the total cost of the project was ~£18,000.

So, after years of battling with the problem, for the first time in history of Hag Dyke there was a clean, safe water supply confirmed by a Craven Council report which states that the supply meets all relevant requirements for a private water supply.

Whilst the above details the main improvements to the fabric and services at Hag Dyke other less obvious improvements have been achieved by the biannual working parties. The 2003 annual report covers the installation of the solar panels and ancillary work and the repair to 100 metres of the access track previously mentioned. It also reports 'We replaced all the mattresses throughout the hostel with new fire retardant foam and covers. This was long overdue. The May working party refurbished and improved the central heating system and fitted another double glazed window unit. The gate to the Memorial Garden has had an expensive treatment but one that should ensure its survival for many years to come'. In September 2017, all the bunk beds were replaced with timber structures and the pantry refitted. New folding chairs were introduced later in the year. A new dining room stove was fitted in September 2019 and a new hot water cylinder and major revision of plumbing took place in 2022.

## Wardens and Working Parties



There have, of course, been a number of Chief Wardens over the years. Those known include Alf Jennings, Roger Benson, Peter Cockerill, Peter Howard and George Cox. Peter Howard recalls that when Roger and Michael Benson were wardens one of their girlfriends was trying to impress with her culinary expertise and decided to make us all a stew. When it appeared no one could eat it as it was the most diabolical stew anyone had tasted, probably it wouldn't have been too bad but adding a copious amount of cider to it didn't do any favours. Luckily for us the weather was really atrocious and the wind and rain drove a party of hikers to knock on the door and seek refuge to drink their flasks of tea and coffee. I saw my chance to get rid of the stew and said "I can do better than that, I can offer you a stew". They were much too polite to refuse my offer so I brought the big pan to the table and kept plying them with the said stew until it had gone. No one said anything other than Thank You but they made a hasty retreat as soon as they could. I don't know if anyone was ill after this but we never heard anything more from them.

Kenneth Goor writes; 'A good few years ago a few of us went up for a working party weekend, this consisted of Peter Howard, Peter Cockerill and his wife, Kevin Flather, Bernard and myself. The main project this weekend was a convert around 36 hospital beds donated by a Dutch hospital into 18 bunk beds. The reason for this being that the old original bunks were no longer legal to use as they did not have safety rails. The work was done outside Andrew Wright's farm by the roadside. Andrew then made several return trips to deliver them to Hag Dyke. Started Friday afternoon, completed Sunday afternoon. Throughout the weekend Peter's wife slaved away in the kitchen providing food for us all. I still remember she made two different types of lasagne which were both mouth-watering, I had never tasted it before. On another working weekend the same gang decorated throughout. The chimneys were swept and the stonework on the chimney breast in the main room was cleaned with acid. We also painted the gable end white, then Hag Dyke could be seen from the main road when approaching Kettlewell. The work did not last long as there were cracks in the wall which had to be repaired by stripping the rendering and starting



again. What time we had left that weekend was spent doing repairs to the roof and chimney stacks. Kevin and I found time to try our hand at dry stone walling and built a new short wall round the back’.

As the title of Chief Warden has not been used for many years and Hag Dyke operates almost entirely by volunteers, the warden responsibility is shared amongst Scout leaders, ex-leaders and occasionally others who, at bi-annual meetings and according to availability are scheduled to act as Warden for a specific weekend when they assist and supervise the visitors to ensure they get the most out of their experience and leave the hostel in the best possible state for the next party. This wardening role also allows the individual to undertake aspects of routine maintenance as necessary. Recently, a checklist has been introduced whereby the designated warden ticks off some 15 items, mainly checking cleanliness and the correct functioning of generator, heating and water systems when receiving visitors and explaining the facilities and their operation according to standard procedures detailed in the ‘blue folder’, and 33 items when closing down at the end of the parties’ stay. Again, cleanliness is a priority along with the correct shutting down of all systems and the bolting and locking of doors as appropriate.

As some small token of thanks to the wardens for their work, each New Year the wardens and their families are invited to spend the night at Hag Dyke in a party atmosphere.

There is a larger group of individuals, including many of the wardens above, who contribute their time and expertise to maintaining the property. In recent years, this working party has held two working weekends, April and September, each year, coordinated by Ian ‘Wilf’ Williamson who identifies, lists and allocates the tasks, (A recent weekend involved 60 individual tasks) ensures that the necessary tools and equipment is available and contacts some 40 current or ex-members of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Group and friends of Hag Dyke to ascertain their availability for all or part of the weekend. Numbers usually vary between 12 and 18 over the weekend. All wardens are expected to help in these tasks. Occasionally people known to have specialist skills are invited to assist. Catering for these workers over the years has been undertaken by wives and girlfriends and by Pete Howard and Doug Lawson, two of the ‘old’ scouts.

There is occasionally a need for one weekend’s warden to appraise the warden scheduled for the following weekend of potential difficulties. One tells ‘I walked up on Friday afternoon to meet the advance party at Hag Dyke. I did not attempt to drive the lane as there were snow drifts across the roads frequently once I left the Skipton bypass.

The walk up was painful with the snow blowing into the eyes and thigh deep drifts in places.

After discussion with the advance party they decided it was not safe to walk the explorers up so they contacted Gledhill who was driving them up in a minibus and told him their decision. Gledhill rang the YHA in Kettlewell who agreed to accommodate them for the Friday night but suggested that he probably wouldn’t make it to the village as the roads were now blocked. He then became stuck behind a snowplough that had blocked the road so turned back to Halifax.

When I arrived there were two frozen pipes that I had to thaw out. Once I had finished the plumbing the wind was so severe that I decided it was unsafe for me to walk down the hill so I stayed up with the advance party in front of a roaring fire. Snow was blowing in through all vents and door frames. Indeed a wild night, and one to remind you of the hazards of surviving at such an altitude.

The advance party and I left the hostel about lunchtime on the Saturday. Having to climb over some walls as the gates were snowed. I joined a traffic jam in Rylstone waiting for 3 diggers to clear snow from the road.

You will not be able to drive up the hill next weekend'

Constantly there is work to be done on this old property by the dedicated band of volunteers some of whom undertake wardening and working party duties in addition to their regular warranted scouting commitments throughout the year.

At the 75<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebrations at Hag Dyke in September 2022 Robin Beaumont, Assistant Group Scout Leader and Chairman of the Hag Dyke subcommittee appealed for more helpers and are hoping to set up a 'Trainee Warden' scheme aimed at the Explorer Scout age group. The only qualification is a practical nature and a diplomatic approach.

The best introduction to either a wardening or working party role is to take part in one of the working party weekends.

## **The Weather/Activities/Safety/POR**

All around Hag Dyke is a country ideal for fell-walking and for long periods in the winter the prevalence of snow allows for various winter sports. Potholing, rock climbing and bathing are all possible in the neighbourhood. Here is an ideal centre for all members of the Movement, particularly for Venture Scouts Scouts throughout the year and for Cubs and younger Scouts in the summer months. Leaders must however be aware of, and take suitable action to minimise any potential adverse effects consequent upon changes to weather conditions and to treat the surrounding countryside with respect as there are many peat hags, bogs and old mine workings. In such country Scout regulations insist on a minimum size of party carrying appropriate equipment and with the knowledge to use it correctly.

Just as this document was being finalised a report was received that snow conditions had prevented a party from Halifax reaching Hag Dyke (the week before Easter 2013). An advance party had made it but decided that it was not safe for the main party to walk up due to thigh deep drifts of snow in places. The party contacted the Kettlewell YHA who agreed to put them up for the Friday night but suggested that they might not make the village as the roads were blocked. Such proved to be the case as the group's minibus became stuck behind a snowplough that had blocked the road so they turned round and went home! The advance party and the warden stayed up in front of a roaring fire as snow was blowing through all vents and door frames and it was too dangerous to make a retreat. A wild night and one to remind you of the hazards of surviving at such an altitude. Motto; respect the weather and take care!

‘It’s a shame that not all Scouting is Hag Dyke’ is one comment written in the visitors log. Paul ‘Hopi’ Cunningham, a leader with the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scouts expanded on that theme together with words of warning. In 1982 he wrote;

‘Hag Dyke is probably one of the few last outposts where part of the scouts training can be put to use. It teaches the scout to pay extra attention to detail and in the hills it’s detail that matters; the detail can be a matter of life and death. Training in a normal camp is easy there is so much natural material to hand, but in the hills, things are scarce and one has to make do with the little that can be found. A map and compass in the scout hut is easy to use, if one is a couple of degrees out on a bearing, well it’s not a lot or to the scout it doesn’t seem a lot, but let him be those two or three degrees out in the hills and a mist comes down, what will happen then?’

How can we avoid accidents in the hills? The responsibility of the scouts is in the lap of the leaders, so firstly the leader must know the code of the hills before the full information can be passed on to his scouts. The leader must test their own knowledge and be confident in dealing with all situations. This will only come across with practice. This weekend has been another of our practice hands on, map and compass, hypothermia, broken legs, pace setting, bearings etc. all part of the mountain code’.

As with many organisations Scouting has had to develop safety procedures for those undertaking potentially hazardous activities. The Scout Association Policy, Organisation and Rules Rule 41 Land Activities and in particular Rule 41.2 Moors, Hills and Mountains applies to many of the activities which will be undertaken by those staying at Hag Dyke. It is the responsibility of visiting Groups to meet the requirements and be authorised by their ‘home’ District Commissioner as appropriate. Terrain is categorised; Terrain Zero includes everything below 500 metres and is within 30 minutes of help. Just beyond Hag Dyke is Terrain One, ground above 500 metres and not less than 800 metres, hence a group cannot go beyond Hag Dyke to the top of Great Whernside without being supervised by a person who has undertaken specific training and is authorised by the ‘home’ District Commissioner on the recommendation of the County Mountain Activity Advisor.

Although there has been a bridleway from Kettlewell to just beyond Hag Dyke for many years there has been no public access to the summit of Great Whernside either from Hag Dyke or from the cattle grid on the Coverdale road near Tor Dyke. In 1990 Yorkshire Water was considering dedicating rights of way to the public over their land which almost reached the summit on the Nidderdale side; this led to the question ‘what about the Kettlewell side?’ The National Park was faced with making a decision on whether the public had established a right of way through longstanding, unchallenged use of a route to the summit. Attempts were made to negotiate the creation of a public right of way by agreement with the owners and tenants of the gaits on the moor but without success. It was not until January 1997 that a public right of way was confirmed from Hag Dyke to the summit and thence along the escarpment to the cattle grid near Tor Dyke. The footpath ‘commencing at Hag Dyke and continuing generally north east for approximately 1410 metres to the summit of Great Whernside at Grid Reference SE 00217388 then northwards along ridge for approximately 370 metres to SE 00237423 then north west for approximately 1100 metres to a wall corner at Black Dyke End at 99807523 then west alongside wall for

approximately 190 metres to a stile at 99627522 where it meets footpath no 24 Carlton Highdale and footpath no 38 Kettlewell with Starbotton.’ The Area Ranger for Upper Wharfedale responded to a query by advising that ‘the route which the Yorkshire Dales Park Authority has on record as the definitive line of the bridleway does not exactly match with the walked route on the ground as it passes by Hag Dyke. This is a long standing issue and one that the Authority continues to try to resolve with the graziers who use the sheep pens. All of the land around Great Whernside both within the National Park and in Nidderdale Area of Outstanding Natural Beauty is designated as open access land’.

## **Administration and Finance**

The Chairman of the Hag Dyke committee reports to the Executive Committee of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group, administers Hag Dyke and coordinates the activities of the volunteer wardens who act as the committee.

In over sixty years since Hag Dyke became a Scout hostel there have been only four Chairman/Administrators. Ronald Ibbetson, Jonathan Wright, Bill Midgley and Clive Swann.

Ronald Ibbetson was the instigator, inspiration and facilitator behind the Hag Dyke project. He joined the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group as Scout Master in 1933 some two years after its formation. A short article in ‘Whatever Next?’, the Group’s Newsletter, dated March 1949 welcomed Mr Ibbetson ‘whom we learn from our Addingham friends answers to the name ‘Ibby’. He immediately set about rearranging the troop for the first time in our history we had ‘Flag Up’, Inspection and ‘Flag down’. At first these changes were viewed with mixed mocking and irritation, but we soon got used to them and now a meeting would not be a meeting without them. Other changes included more badge work (as yet no one had passed their 2<sup>nd</sup> Class). From this time the Troop never looked back and its development as we shall see was very quick and lasting. May it long go on doing the same’. At the time the Group had 20 cubs and 12 scouts and was still growing. Since his retirement as Group Scout Leader on 31 March 1977 after 44 years, as required by the Scout movement at the age of 65, he had suffered ill health for some months but continued to administer Hag Dyke and do all the bookings. Ronald was the son of Captain Frank and Alice Ibbetson and spent all of his life in Ilkley. He was educated at Ghyll Royd School and at Oakham School and from 1939 to 1946 served with the British Forces in France, Germany and Holland and spent almost the whole of his career with Barclays Bank in the Foreign Branch in Bradford. Early Hag Dyke log books detail him being at Hag Dyke almost every weekend with a party of his boys enjoying the outdoor activities or busy with some task to improve the facilities. Whilst he may be best remembered for Hag Dyke the link, he created in 1948 with a Dutch Group of The Hague comes a close second. Each Group calls themselves “de Mohicanen” and wear the same neckerchief. The link with the Dutch Group continues to the present day. On 10<sup>th</sup> May 1958 Skipper celebrated 25 years’ service with the Group at a party held in the Methodist Church Hall at Ben Rhydding when he said that the Group then had a membership of 130 and had doubled in size in the last four years. He did not confine his scouting to Ilkley, he led the annual camps of his scouts to sites across this country and overseas and led

parties from West Yorkshire to Jamborees in far flung places. For these and his many other services to scouting the Chief Scout awarded him the 'Silver Acorn' in May 1965 and the 'Silver Wolf', Scouting's highest award, in April 1974 and Prince Bernhart, as Chief Scout of the Netherlands, awarded him, in July 1969, the 'Golden Jacobstaff', the first foreigner to be given this high Dutch honour. He was a lifetime supporter and worshipper at Ilkley Parish Church where his father, who in 1906 was one of Lord Baden Powell's first Scoutmasters and Scout Commissioner, was a warden for many years.

'Skipper' Ibbetson died on 29<sup>th</sup> October 1984. At his funeral the pall bearers were Peter Cockerill, Clive Swann, Ian Williamson (all Hag Dyke voluntary wardens) and Andrew Walker who lived with the Ibbetson family in Ilkley. The following year a Thanksgiving Service was conducted by the Rev Michael Heslop, a former scout in Skippers era, at Hag Dyke on 28<sup>th</sup> September 1985. The service was attended by over 80 of Skippers friends from several generations and the stained glass window in his memory, depicting a scout at the gate of Hag Dyke looking towards the main building and situated behind the altar, was dedicated to him.

It is impossible to express in words quite how much Skipper was loved, revered, and appreciated. He was a role model and inspiration to his boys. He had the 'happy knack' of gathering around him at all times a number of loyal leaders, perhaps the main reason why the Group flourished.

'Skipper' wrote 'The Hag Dyke Song' to the tune of Galway Bay in the Winter of 1948/49.

Have you ever wondered up the Dale by Hay Tongue  
Or seen the lonely farm beneath the hill,  
Have you ever watched the sun rise over Whernside  
Or heard the waters roaring down the gill?

Just to hear again the howling of the Dale winds  
As fierce the rain clouds sweep across the moor,  
Or to rest beside a peat fire up at Hag Dyke  
Whilst blizzards fling the snowdrifts at the door.

Just to breathe afresh the crisp air of the mountains  
And leave behind the sordid city street,  
Just to tread again the purple trail to Buckden  
And feel the springing heather at my feet.

If I ever travel far away from Wharfedale  
My thoughts shall always yearn again for home;  
Happy memories of my comrades shall be with me  
To cheer my heart wherever I may roam.

When Ronald 'Skipper' Ibbetson retired as Group Scout Leader Jonathan Wright became Group Scout Leader, whilst 'Skipper' continued as the administrator for Hag Dyke until 1983 when Jonathan took over the task for the next two years. Jonathan Wright had been connected with the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group since

being a young boy passing through the various sections of Cub, Scout and Senior Scout. He had warranted service as an Assistant Scout Master and Scout Leader from 1967 to 1978 and as Group Scout Leader from 1978 to 2008. Jonathan was awarded the Medal of Merit, Bar to the Medal of Merit and in 2006 the Silver Acorn.

In 1986, whilst Jonathan Wright continued as Group Scout Leader, Bill Midgley took on the role of Chairman of the Hag Dyke sub-committee and administrator whilst his wife Lorna acted as bookings secretary. Lorna resigned in 2003 after 18 years and Bill in 2009 after 24 years. Bill joined the Movement in 1949 as a Cub Scout with the Otley Parish Church Scout Group, then most of his scout age years with the Ilkley Grammar School Troop and later with the 1<sup>st</sup> Burley in Wharfedale Scout Group. He retired after sixty years having held Leader positions from 1960, Assistant Scout Leader, Senior Scout Leader, Assistant Rover Scout Leader and District Service Team Leader. From 1972 to 1978 he was Assistant District Commissioner (Venture Scouts) then Assistant County Commissioner (Venture Scouts). He was District Commissioner for Wharfedale Association for eight years between 1978 and 1986. It was at this point that Bill took the position of Hag Dyke Chairman for the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Group. In addition to the above Bill undertook numerous additional duties for the Wharfedale District and West Yorkshire County Associations. Bill was awarded the Long Service Award, the Medal of Merit (1972) and the Silver Acorn (1983).

What is truly amazing is the commitment to the Scouting Movement in general and to the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Group in particular by the three named above, Ronald Ibbetson, Jonathan Wright and P. W. (Bill) Midgley. Each has given freely of their time and talents to the Scouting Movement and have reason to be proud of their contribution and service. Many boys from the Ilkley area and beyond have cause to be grateful to these leaders who have given them the opportunity to appreciate Hag Dyke and its surroundings.

Clive Swann started Scouting as a cub scout in Pudsey moving to the Dunblane/Crieff area of Scotland with his family where he continued as a scout. The family moved again this time to Ilkley where Clive became a member, and later a leader with the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group. He has been awarded the Long Service Award and Medal of Merit. Clive took on the role of chairman, administrator, treasurer and bookings secretary for Hag Dyke in 2009.

Robin Beaumont took over from Clive in 2015 fulfilling the same roles. He joined the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group as a Cub and has remained loyal and influential throughout his life. He is now (2023) an Assistant Group Scout Leader and chairman of the Hag Dyke committee. As a professional electrician he and one of the wardens, Mark Shuttleworth have done much to enhance the electrical systems at Hag Dyke.

Robin has been awarded Scouting's Silver Acorn for his service. It is awarded after 'at least 20 years' service which should be specially distinguished and appreciably better than outstanding'.

Each of the administrators named above had close connections with Norman Nelson, a local farmer, who for many years provided transport up the steep hillside from Kettlewell carrying Calor gas and coal to Hag Dyke and gear, groceries etc. for

visiting parties. His advice and local knowledge to both the Scout Group and visiting parties was invaluable. Norman and his wife Bessie moved to Kettlewell from Kirby Lonsdale in the early 1950s. For some years he was chairman of the gate holders. When he retired from farming in Kettlewell an open day was held at Hag Dyke when upwards of 100 people attended, to recognise his contribution. He was presented with the Scout Medal of Merit for his outstanding services to the scout movement. Norman and his wife retired to Grassington. Norman died in 2003 but at the time of writing Bessie still lives in Grassington. On the wall of her living room are two pictures, one of Bolton Abbey Bridge and the other Conistone Bridge presented to the couple on their retirement. The pictures were painted by Nancy Dyson, wife of Mel Dyson a former District Commissioner. In the passage way of her house are two wall mounted plaques, one from Glenfell of Labrador Rover Crew of North East Leeds dated 1987 and the other from the De Mohicanen Scout Group dated 5 August 1987 'Thanks for all your kindness. Best Wishes for your retirement.' Norman died in 2003 and his wife in 2017. It was at Bessie's specific request that Hag Dyke wardens should bear the coffin at her funeral. Norman's grandson, Andrew Wright continued the service for some years until he moved from the area. Andrew tells his memories;

'My earliest memories of Hag Dyke come from possibly the late 60s or the early 70s when I was only a few years old. A knock at the door of Sunters Garth, the family farm of my grandparents Norman and Bessie Nelson would send me rushing to answer. On a Friday tea time the caller would quite often be wearing long khaki shorts, woolly socks with funny bits on and a shirt covered in badges. I could see that he couldn't tie his tie properly because it was pushed through a leather or plastic hoop. I very soon came to know and respect this seemingly strange attire, the uniform of a scout. The normal request would be 'Hello we've come for the keys to Hag Dyke'. Sunter's Garth was the local keyholder for the scout hostel on the hill and my grandfather would be the transport manager who also kept a supply of fuel for the hostel, some one and a half miles up the hill, where as the saying goes 'the hill meets the sky'. He made regular trips up the rough track with his tractor and trailer loaded with provisions and luggage for the visiting weekend party. During the summer stays of a week or more, the big loads took a lot of rope to secure under a make shift cover of wool sheets stitched together with bailer twine.

As I grew up a bit I was allowed to go up on the tractor. I sat on an old piece of wood between the hydraulic lift arms on the back of the tractor as the cab was far too dangerous; a seat often shared with a leader or warden. Health and Safety would have a fit these days. No seat belts only a strong grip and a good sense of balance stopping you from falling off and going under the tractor. My job would be to jump off at every gate, of which there were five to open and close each way on most trips. Until I grew up a bit more, I would have to walk from the third gate to the top of Bad Banking as it was deemed unsafe and too steep for my safety. Another couple of years and I could stay put and hang on as my extra weight may help traction. A few more years and I realised you never know your luck; you might get to share the precarious seat with a Guide leader or better still a warden's wife or daughter. Time progresses and by 16 I am deemed capable of driving the tractor on my own on a 'solo' journey. Only a little load mind you and only on a good day. 1984 brings granddad's retirement and me moving into the farmhouse.

I was more adventurous. The tractor had lights, well they sometimes worked both up and down the hill anyway, the wardens were getting younger now [or you were getting older!] and a few had their own landrovers, so after they settled their guests in for the weekend meeting up in the King's Head was not unheard of. We

never stayed too late or had more than the odd pint of course. It was always said there would be a warm welcome at Hag Dyke if the wardens were there and that was often very welcome on a wild day in winter on a shepherding trip up Whernside to tend the farms sheep. A hot brew and often a hot meal appeared as if by magic. A slight loss of traction one night in heavy snow was followed by the comment from the side of the cab 'I think we missed the gateway, that was the top of the gatepost under the back wheel, I think you need to be a foot to the left'. Not long after this remark we were stopped in our tracks by a twelve foot drift and continued on foot via several long arduous walks to the hostel and back to make sure that the Cubs battling up the safer valley route on foot could be warmed and fed when they got to the hostel.

We continued the journeys up and down the hill until 2001 when sadly foot and mouth disease temporarily closed the hostel to visitors and finished our farming life at Sunter's Garth. We moved on but have managed to keep in touch with many of those whose lives became part of ours. It has been an honour to be part of Hag Dyke'.

Andrew Wallbank writes 'I have on a number of occasions been asked by Norman Nelson to sit on the engine cover at the front of the tractor to hold the wheels down so that he could steer the vehicle when using a small rear box for equipment rather than the larger trailer'

After Andrew, Norman Close known as 'Tonka' to the locals, became the local keyholder and provided the service transporting coal, gas etc. to the hostel and gear for visiting parties. Norman's son Rob assisted his father until he left the village when Tom Lund took over as supplier of coal and gas to Hag Dyke. All the foregoing Kettlewell personnel with the exception of Tom have been keyholders over the years. Instructions for access are now provided with the booking confirmation.

## **Finance**

Hag Dyke is, and has been since its inception, a self-financing venture. No monies are received from the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout group other than the standard fees when members of the Group are staying at the hostel. The majority of the income comes from letting fees and this together with occasional grants, donations and legacies makes up the income. From time to time the accounts show uncashed cheques, no doubt the 'gift' of some generous supporter who has undertaken work for which they are not prepared to accept payment. Elsewhere in this history there is mention of grants and expenditure for various improvements which have taken place over the years, these however are not comprehensive in view of the lack of financial records. Two other 'financial' aspects must be mentioned; firstly the donation of goods and materials from a variety of sources for various improvements which has saved considerable expenditure, but perhaps more importantly, and saving considerably more money, has been the voluntary work put in by so many through the work of the working parties and at other times. Fortunately a number of Group members and friends of Hag Dyke are professionals in their respective fields and have skills and talents which they have given unstintingly. It would have been impossible for Hag Dyke to pay for professional builders and the like to achieve what has been achieved by voluntary labour. Past, present and future residents of the hostel owe these persons an immense debt.



When news of the early Hag Dyke venture became more widely known visitors came from far afield; France, Holland, Scandinavia and of course all areas of Britain. Early figures for overnight stays show how Hag Dyke soon became popular.

|      | Total visitors | Nights | Bednights | Cash received |                             |
|------|----------------|--------|-----------|---------------|-----------------------------|
| 1952 | 275            | 72     |           | £15.8.0       |                             |
| 1953 | 329            | 78     |           | £25           |                             |
| 1954 | 409            | 75     |           | £33           |                             |
| 1955 | 488            | 110    |           | £53           |                             |
| 1956 | 636            | 98     |           | £73           |                             |
| 1957 | 665            | 120    |           | £88           |                             |
| 1958 | 762            | 129    |           | £119          |                             |
| 1959 | 558            |        |           | £97           | 1959/60 Part years due to   |
| 1960 | 989            | 194    |           | £119          | Rebuilding work             |
| 1961 | 1612           | 155    | 3983      | £291          |                             |
| 1966 | 1707           | 221    | 5056      | £771          | Winter of 1966/7 closed due |
| 1967 | 1538           | 203    | 4782      | £746          | to Foot and Mouth           |
| 1968 | 1566           | 218    | 5244      | £778          |                             |
| 1969 | 1719           | 236    | 5483      | £1083         |                             |
| 1970 | 1792           | 225    | 5274      | £1048         |                             |
| 1975 | 1754           | 217    | 4994      | £1202         |                             |
| 1976 | 1708           | 219    | 5109      | £1637         |                             |
| 1977 | 1919           | 228    | 5917      | £2002         |                             |
| 1978 | 1978           | 226    | 5349      | £2200         |                             |
| 1979 | 1981           | 200    | 5400      | £2203         |                             |
| 1980 | 1892           | 214    | 5690      | £2699         |                             |

The above figures show that the hostel at that time was regularly occupied for something like 225 nights per year with a total of some 5500 bed nights. More recently occupation has been for 260 nights per year with an average party size of 25 and totalling over 7,000 bed nights.

A 1960 brochure of Hag Dyke facilities details the charges;  
 'Exclusive use of the whole place, except 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding bedroom, irrespective of numbers. All charges include free use of coal, coke and paraffin.

Weekends; First night - £3.0.0  
 Two nights - £4.10.0

Longer Stays; £2.0.0 per night

Casual bookings; Non-exclusive, but as far as possible each unit will be given a separate bedroom, 2/- per head per night.'

In 1980 the charge was 80p per person per night, but where a Friday and Saturday night was booked the Friday night would be at half price except for Bank Holiday weekends. By 1986 the charge for Friday and Saturday nights combined was £2 per person with a minimum charge of £40. A year later the charge increased to £4 per person and a minimum charge of £50. In 1990 whilst the charge per person remained at £4 the minimum rose to £60 for the two nights. By 2003 the charge had risen to £6 per person per night, not per weekend, with a minimum charge of £75 per night and for the first time a charge of £5 was made for each vehicle driving to Hag

Dyke other than the first for each booking. A slight increase was made in 2006, which remained in force until 2009, increasing the charge to £6.50 per person per night with a minimum of £80 per night. In 2009 the charge became £7.50 per person per night with a £120 minimum.

The income from lettings over recent years has been;

|      |        |                        |
|------|--------|------------------------|
| 1999 | £8211  |                        |
| 2000 | £8021  |                        |
| 2001 | £6822  |                        |
| 2002 | £2907  | Foot and Mouth Disease |
| 2003 | £8144  |                        |
| 2004 | £8261  |                        |
| 2005 |        |                        |
| 2006 | £11785 |                        |
| 2007 | £9689  |                        |
| 2008 | £11308 |                        |

Over the same period donations have been received from the Coulthurst Trust, the Ilkley Round Table, HSBC Bank, TXU Europe Group and Ecopower Trust together with a number of personal donations etc. In October 2000 the Ecopower Trust wrote ‘... the Trust met in September to discuss new applications to the fund. ...few actually fitted our criteria and, on this occasion, we did not allocate all of our funds. The Trustees recalled your project from the previous meeting and wondered if you require any further assistance to accelerate the completion of your project’ [the installation of wind and solar power equipment]. A total of £5,400 was received from the Ecopower Trust.

Receipts and Payments for a typical year in the early 2000’s are as follows;

|                                         |           |
|-----------------------------------------|-----------|
| Receipts                                |           |
| Transfer from 1 <sup>st</sup> B.R.Group | £         |
| (Group Letting)                         | 789.12    |
| Other Lettings                          | 11,920.50 |
| Sundry Sales                            | 65.50     |
| Donations                               | 8,400.00  |
| Interest                                | 852.13    |
| Total Receipts                          | 22,027.25 |
| Payments                                |           |
| Electricity, Gas, Coal, Diesel          | 2,793.23  |
| Insurance                               | 1,038.69  |
| Rates                                   | 101.64    |
| Repairs & Maintenance                   | 2,482.68  |
| Administration                          | 106.74    |
| Equipment                               | 47.19     |
| Sundries                                | 11.94     |
| Total Payments                          | 6,682.11  |

The donations recorded in this sample year's accounts were £2,500 from the Coulthurst Trust, £5,400 from the Ilkley Round Table and £500 from HSBC Bank. These donations made a sizeable contribution towards a total bill of £27,000 expended on the re-roofing of the Hostel and Chapel recorded in the following years accounts.

Another high expense is that incurred in maintaining and improving the building and its facilities. Rates are payable to the Craven District Council although there are few council services provided to the isolated location. The lease on the property detailed a rent of one shilling per year (now 5p.) payable to the Coulthurst Trust.

With the change in Administrators over the years the records of number of visitors and bed nights are not perhaps as comprehensive as heretofore. However, from reports presented to the Group Executive it is clear that the hostel, with a couple of exceptions to be detailed later has continued to be well used with parties visiting in excess of 30 weekends each year, together with one or two complete weeks when each week results in income of well over £1,000.

In the financial year 2015-2016 with 31 weekends and 1 complete week booked the income was £13,000 and similarly in 2017-2018 with 39 weekends and 2 full weeks occupation.

A closure of the hostel occurred between July and September 2017 when major internal renovations to the first floor washroom floor, fittings and other necessary work, reported elsewhere were taking place. The timing of the work was specifically chosen to occur during the summer months which are usually less busy.

In late December 2019 a previously unidentified coronavirus emerged from Wuhun China and resulted in a formidable outbreak across the world. Person to person transmission could occur through droplet or contact especially if there was a lack of stringent infection control. Symptoms were flu like but with the possible added complication of acute respiratory problems. Some tested had no symptoms whilst many were dying. As the illness grew to pandemic proportions the government instructed that personal should isolate and all were required to wear face masks. All gatherings, meetings, clubs etc were banned and hence Hag Dyke had to close its doors from the middle of March 2020. Eventually the restrictions eased and after sixteen months closure the hostel reopened in July 2021. The loss of income over 16 months would be around £18,000 but this was eased as usage of gas and coal was negligible.

The closure meant that in 2020 there were only nine weekend bookings including two for members of 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding. After restrictions were lifted sixteen weekends were occupied in the latter half of 2021.

As a provider of hospitality the Group is required to pay business rates to Craven Council and as a result was entitled to financial grants under the various Government schemes to support businesses. The total sum received was £28,636.

As detailed earlier fees have been increased from time to time and at the time of writing stand at £11 per person per night with a minimum fee of £200 and a maximum of £396. A further increased is planned for January 2023 at £12 per person per night with a minimum of £240 and a maximum £432.

So, from 1960 when a two night stay cost £4-10-0 (i.e. £4.50) the fee has risen to £12. The increases do not appear to have deterred regular users although bookings are not yet back to pre-covid levels. A number of regulars have clocked up more than 50 annual visits.

The developments and enhanced facilities of recent years, detailed earlier, have been welcomed by visitors but have resulted in expenditure far in excess of those in earlier years.

The highest recurring expenses at the hostel is the cost of gas and coal. Gas is needed to run the generator and for heating. Gas is need to run the generator and for heating, Some 35-40 bottles of gas are purchased twice a year and are stored on site, thus being a security and safety concern possibly needing attention. A delivery of gas and coal in mid-2022 cost £4,200 with each 47kg of propane costing £114 whereas at the previous purchase the cost was £80.

It is worth recording a few of the other large, hopefully non-recurring, expenditures. By far the largest was the cost of the 2017 work on the washroom project and timber treatment around £40,000. In support of this work the Hag Dyke landlords, the Coulthurst Trust, donated £41,765 together with £3,000 from the Bernard Sunley foundation, £2,000 from Ilkley Round Table and £500 from the Leslie Sell Trust.

The cost of the purchase of the water treatment plant and installation in 2021 was in excess of £16,000. Over £9,000 was received from various individuals and organisations specifically to help with the cost.

In the year 2017-2018 a further £4,768 was spent on storage batteries and £4586 in 2018-2019 together with £2031 for solar panels.

Lesser, but nonetheless essential expenditure include insurance, water testing, emptying of the cess pit, expenses incurred by the working parties undertaking repairs and maintenance and catering expenses for those workers.

Numerous grants and donations have been detailed above, additionally the W. W.Spooner Trust donates a regular £1,000 each year. In 2022 the Ilkley Round Table gave £1,000 which was applied to the hot water upgrade. Throughout the accounts one finds donations large and small gifted by individuals in support of the work at Hag Dyke.

The Scout Group acknowledges the support of all individuals and organisations who support the work at Hag Dyke and tenders its grateful thanks.

## Reunions and Anniversaries

On Thursday 20 June 2013 more than 30 former leaders and senior scouts who were members in the late 1950s and early 60s held a reunion at the Ilkley Playhouse. They came from as far afield as Berkshire, Devon, Hampshire and even Rhode Island, USA. Many had not seen one another for more than 40 years. Doug Brennan who had travelled from America proposed a toast to one and all and to those who could not be there and remembered Skipper Ibbetson who did so much to foster the camaraderie of the scouts at the time and who first saw the potential of Hag Dyke as an outdoor activity centre for scouting. A few stalwarts stayed at Hag Dyke overnight on the following Saturday and relived their memories with colleagues who visited during the weekend. On that occasion it was agreed to meet again on June 16, 2016. This reunion took place as planned as did a further reunion on 19<sup>th</sup> September 2019 this time at the Scout Headquarters in Ben Rhydding. The following Saturday was advertised as an open day with 38 visitors attending.

On both the 50<sup>th</sup> and 60<sup>th</sup> anniversaries of the opening of Hag Dyke – September 1997 and 2007 – there were celebrations when large numbers made the trek up the hillside on foot or were ferried up by Landrover.

A 1997 press cutting of the 50<sup>th</sup> celebration states ‘Formerly a derelict farmhouse after half a century of modernisation and improvements the hostel has been transformed into a comfortable building for scouts from across the country to enjoy’; Using the word ‘comfortable’ in 1997 might have been a little presumptuous!

At the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebrations Graham Ramsden, a Hag Dyke warden, said ‘It never ceases to amaze me that people I meet, who have no connection with the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Group have been to Hag Dyke and have happy stories to tell about their visits; memories they will never forget’

District Commissioners, Mountain Rescue personnel, local inhabitants and scouters of many years standing attended.



Two visitor's books of those occasions are extant in which visitors recorded their visit and their comments. Some of those named were the same people as were recorded in the Hag Dyke log when on 30<sup>th</sup> June 1961 they prepared and served a dinner at Hag Dyke for members of the Group Committee their wives and husbands at a mid-summer celebration. On that occasion Scoutmaster Anthony Warnes was in charge of the cooking arrangements assisted by Assistant Scoutmaster Andrew Walbank and Senior Scout Roy Walker. All three feature in photographs of the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary.

On each major anniversary a Thanksgiving Service was held followed by tea. On the 60<sup>th</sup>, which just happened to coincide with 100 years of Scouting, a service was held on both the Saturday and Sunday when a PA system proved to be of value. For the 60<sup>th</sup> celebrations over 400 e-mails, flyers and letters were sent out, the event was covered by the press and on radio. A stream of transport was provided for those in need.. There was an evening barbeque, disco and jazz band. In addition to Scouts, Leaders and supporters past and present were representatives from the Central and East Yorks Wing Air Training Corps, York, 'Many thanks for the facilities and help over the last 25 years', the Upper Wharfedale Fell Rescue Association 'Usually visited in the middle of the night with the UWFR, many thanks for accommodation at unexpected moments through the years' and the De Mohicanen Scout Group of The Hague.

Joanne Russell of Fort Belvoir, Virginia a U.S.A. army base wrote to offer an insightful comment 'my parents first met here in 1954 so its thanks to Hag Dyke that I am here'. Apologies came from England, Holland, South Africa, The Caribbean, Malaysia and the U.S.A.

The service leaflet from the 60<sup>th</sup> is interesting. Two verses of the National Anthem are printed. The penultimate phrase of the first verse 'long to reign over us' is omitted. The second printed verse

Not on the land alone  
But in God's mercies known  
On every shore.  
Lord make the nations see  
That all humanity  
Should form one family  
The wide world o'er.

is unusual as it is usually the third verse which is sung as verse two.

The event featured in the press and on radio, a huge marquee was erected in anticipation of inclement weather and a water bowser towed to the site to negate an anticipated lack of water.

A number of those invited to the Anniversary who were unable to attend wrote of their memories;

Don Thompson, aged 80, wrote from his home in Staffordshire of his connections with Scouting in Bradford and Halifax until in 1956 he formed the Brighouse District (Brigantes) Rover Crew and made his first visit to Hag Dyke for a weekend. 'The barn was still a barn and the accommodation primitive by present standards. Then I approached Ron Ibbetson to allow me to book Hag Dyke for Monday to Friday in the school Easter holidays for a party of 40 from the school (Don was a Deputy Head at the time). So began a very long connection for I continued to use Hag Dyke for school visits of five days at Easter until around 1978. It became usual for Ron Ibbetson to visit during my school trips, on one occasion Ron was in uniform and I came upon him in the old sheep pens at the rear where he had raised the manhole cover and was cleaning out the sewer drain. For this he had got the chimney flue brush and by attaching the rods had cleared the blockage somewhere to the rear of the kitchen. I chatted with him as he began to withdraw the rods. Then it happened! As he pulled out the flue brush its bristles sprang out and covered him in human excreta!! – I recall I asked him the obvious... Have you got something to change into? I would take my youngsters out into a snowstorm above Hag Dyke with visibility down to around 6 feet. I wanted them to feel the conditions. These Easter visits were very popular, with the young folk split into four groups, one to clean up, one to lay the fire, one to wash up and the other to cook. Imagine giving a group of four 9 to 11 year olds in the kitchen being handed frying pans and 4 dozen eggs or rashers of bacon to cook when most had never done such things before.

I invented the Dalesman Hike for Senior Scouts in teams of three. We started one such event at Horton in Ribblesdale and ended with a meal for all the competitors at Hag Dyke which was the finish on the Sunday. The Saturday night camp had been just above the pub at Cray, with Buckden Pike and Great Whernside the checkpoints on the Sunday. That year my old pal Kit Calvert (of cheese making fame at Gayle) gave me two 32lb cheeses to share out with the lads whilst at Cray. We bought in fruit cake to go with it. At Hag Dyke the final meal had included Vale of Mowbray Pork Pies and Charley Cakes. We believed in sending them off home with a good meal inside them as one year, I recall, we had teams with us from 26 British Counties. In around 1977 I started the Fellsman Hike, from Ingleton to Threshfield. (Richard Morgan, now Harrogate says that he helped man a check point on the first Fellsman Hike in the late sixties.) The first one had been the other way round but we found there were too many competitors to be accommodated at Ingleton so started using the secondary school at Threshfield.'

'As a young man in the late 1960s, Pete Cockerill thought nothing of hitchhiking from Leeds to Kettlewell for a weekend in a remote outpost of the Scouting movement.' So started an article in the Yorkshire Post of 29 August 2007 when Pete gave his memories of his visits to Hag Dyke over many years prior to attending the 60<sup>th</sup> Anniversary celebrations, his first return for over 10 years. 'It will be nice to see the old faces, on average I used to go up there once every month'. But he says the 'old place' has changed – not necessarily for the better. 'One of the reasons I don't go up is I didn't like the way it was changing. They got rid of the gas lights and health and safety took over. In the old days it was nothing like that. It was rough and ready – it has gone soft'.

An e-mail came from Stephen Craven who had read of the celebrations in the *Craven Herald* which had just arrived to him in Cape Town. 'I was a Warden at Hag Dyke until I went to college in 1962. I have many happy memories there, the one exception being the weekend of 18<sup>th</sup> July 1959 when David Priestman was killed in the Dowbergill Passage.

The family of John Foster Beaver, the past County Scout Commissioner honoured in the chapel window, sent their good wishes and a 'cheque for £60 in honour of the 60 years Hag Dyke has played a part in Scouting'. They further told that Peggy, their mother, had died in September 2004.

John Fidler wrote from Embsay, Skipton. 'Much to my regret I cannot attend. I have had a stroke and not as able bodied as hitherto. My get up and go has got up and gone!'

Thoughts eventually turned to the approaching 70<sup>th</sup> anniversary but no further progress was made due to the national lockdown and closure of Hag Dyke caused by the COVID pandemic.

Under blue skies on an early autumn day on 24<sup>th</sup> September 2022, the scouts celebrated the 75<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the hostel activity centre. Invitations to attend the celebration were sent to past and present members of the Scout movement far and wide together with invitations to personnel and organisations having a connection with Hag Dyke including the local farmers, Kettlewell inhabitants, the landlords, the local press, the National Park, Craven Council, suppliers of services and the like. It is estimated that some 300 people visited the hostel that day with many travelling considerable distances to attend including visitors from Canada, Holland and all parts of the UK. After reaching Kettlewell many faced the task of the uphill walk to reach the site, directed by Explorer Scouts, although transport was provided for those less able.





The day's main focus was a special service of commemoration 'Celebrating the past and looking to the future' led by the Revd Tom Lusty, Vicar of Upper Wharfedale and Littondale. The service opened with the singing of the hymn 'We stand to mourn a sovereign' newly composed the morning after the death of Queen Elizabeth II, by the Reverend Dominic Grant the Minister of the United Reformed Church in Barnet. As the hymn is unlikely to be printed in standard hymn books it is printed below. It is sung to the tune Thaxted (I vow to thee my country).

We stand to mourn a sovereign,  
a nation's guide and friend,  
who through long years of tumult  
was faithful to the end.  
We offer our thanksgiving  
for all that she instilled:  
her constancy of service,  
her lifetime's vow fulfilled.  
Now from our world departed –  
though never from our hearts –  
receive her in the peace, Lord,  
your love alone imparts.

And as we mark a passing  
of sceptre, orb, and throne,  
we'll find in her compassion  
a pattern for our own:  
that all who stand in mourning,  
or languish now in fear,  
may know again your promise  
to wipe away each tear.  
With her we'll join in witness,  
Christ's mercies our refrain:  
great Sovereign of the nations,  
eternal is your reign!

© The Revd Dominic Grant, 9 September 2022.

The service continued with prayers offered by Explorer Scout Noah Dockar. Scout Leader Matthew Phillips, Hostel Warden Andrew Walbank, Robin Beaumont Chair of Hag Dyke Committee, District Commissioner Tom Haskins and County Commissioner Ian Womersley.

The National Anthem was sung including the traditional second verse! Ian Womersley gave a Vote of Thanks, the Rev'd Lusty gave the closing Blessing.





Amongst those travelling from abroad were 17 leaders from the Twin Dutch Group from the Hague. In 2023 the two Groups will celebrate their 50<sup>th</sup> joint camp in Lancashire. Fifty wardens, past wardens, working party members, leaders and members of the Reunion Group stayed overnight.

David Shaw MBE- Chair of The Organising Committee said:  
 ‘Over the 75 years of Hag Dyke becoming a Scout hostel there have been only five Chairman/Administrators. Ronald Ibbetson, Jonathan Wright, Bill Midgley, Clive Swann and now Robin Beaumont. Wilf Ian Williamson – Leads the Working parties & the ongoing maintenance Projects which have been extensive in recent years & therefore I feel he also should be named in dispatches today assisted by Matt Carter.

Reading from the History it says Ronald Ibbetson was the instigator, inspiration and facilitator behind the Hag Dyke project. He joined the 1st Ben Rhydding Scout Group as Scout Master in 1933 some two years after its formation. Whilst he may be best remembered for Hag Dyke the link, he created in 1948 with a Dutch Group of The Hague comes a close second. Each Group calls themselves “de Mohicanen” and wear the same neckerchief. The link with the Dutch Group continues to the present day & next year celebrates its 75 years. & We welcome & thank all our Dutch Guests for traveling & attending today.

Now Ronnie’s father Captain Frank, in 1906 was one of Lord Baden Powell’s first Scoutmasters and Scout Commissioners. These links with our Founder & his teachings, inspiration & vision I believe are key to Scouting’s Success & clearly are still here today at Hag Dyke.

Skipper Ibbetson just had the ‘happy knack’ of always gathering around him a number of loyal leaders producing Scouting of the highest level JUST Like our Founder BP Did back in 1907 & there is no Question this is the main reason why the Group has flourished & still does. Long may it remain.

The stained glass window in memory of Ronnie depicting a scout at the gate of Hag Dyke looking towards the main building and situated behind the Chapel altar has great symbolism Like the Famous Picture of The Scout Pathfinder with the hand of Christ on his shoulder & of the Pre Rafael painting light of the World of Christ Entering Heaven by Holman Hunt. It Reminds us all that many still continue to Celebrate Hag

Dyke's past & to Look to its future always reflecting on the past Leaders Vision plus the driving passion of many to try and make changes in this world a reality. Our Founder Lord Baden Powell Said Take every opportunity that comes your way as it may never come again. So, let's now listen to Ron 'Skipper' Ibbetson recount of first visiting Hag Dyke which says it all to me & echoes clearly our Founders Wise Words to all Scouts. 'Our ideas were unpretentious and to be offered a large farmhouse high on the slopes of Great Whernside was something of a shock. I remember our impressions as we completed the long climb from the dale to visit our new home. It was a warm day in the late spring of 1947. The last of the snow still clung to the shoulder of the mountain which towers above the farm, and small drifts could still be seen along the walls surrounding the house. We could see that the building was quite a large one. There were several barns around a square croft, nestling below a rocky escarpment. All around were breath taking views of stretches of wild moor dissected by deep ravines where the beck broke through the limestone of the lower hillsides. Here was true scouting country, where any Scout would surely feel a real spirit of adventure, 1,525 feet up and one and a half miles from the village.' Hag Dyke's lonely position is unique. It is so secluded that other than from the south east (or a long way across the valley) it is not visible until you are within a few hundred yards of the paddock gate. It is this easterly aspect that in winter brings snow from the arctic of Scandinavia, (and in a good winter the snow lasts for three months so that the only approach to the hostel is on foot). It is worthy of note than on that day back in 1947 Bruce Clark Husband of Pam Clark MBE The Ilkley Guide Leader brought Ronnie on his Motorbike as he had good access to Petrol apparently showing the strong Supportive & resourceful links from The Guides from the very beginning. '

Robin Beaumont Scouter in Charge said

'We are here to celebrate today the remarkable achievements which have kept Hag Dyke running for the past 75 years.

Many hundreds of individuals have given thousands of hours of their time and skills to keep this centre available for young people.

It is even more remarkable when we consider that parts of the building are almost 300 years old.

For many years they were working without power tools and without the off road vehicles which, as you see around you, are now almost taken for granted.

Hag Dyke is like an elderly Land Rover – it is difficult to start, especially in winter. It often breaks down in unexpected ways when it is least convenient. For all that we still love the place and we want to see this unique facility for young people go forward, possibly for another 75 years or longer.

We can call on some professional help with maintenance but not all are prepared or able to travel up the hill and the cost of such work is always a concern.

We need the skills of Builders, Joiners, Roofers, Electricians, Plumbers and Decorators. As this is the 21<sup>st</sup> Century we also need Electronic Technicians, Alternative Energy skills, I.T. experts and Web designers. Some of the present team are thinking longingly about retirement but need to pass on their knowledge and experience.

If you think you can help and would like to spend a couple of weekends (or more) a year in the company of like-minded (if slightly crazy) people we would love to hear from you.

We also need additional wardens who can supervise our visitors and help them to get the most out of their time here.

Most, but not all of our present wardens have a background in Scouting but this is not a requirement. As they say – full training will be given.'



During the proceedings the District Commissioner presented a fifty year certificate to John Sharp, Cub Leader of 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding. Throughout the day tea, coffee and cakes were provided by the Lawson family, Nicola Carter and Sue Williamson and her daughters, Lucy and Joanne. Donations were encouraged for Hag Dyke's future work.

A souvenir booklet and badge were designed for the anniversary and available on the day.

A display of photographs, some from the very early days was prepared by Colin Williams, Chairman of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout and Guide Group Executive Committee. The organisers appealed for reports and memories of visits and activities from the past, a number were read to the assembled personnel.

Our Chief Scout Bear Grylls sent a message.


'The Scouts stand for so much that I value in life – friendships, family, faith and adventure. I am learning every day that the young people around the world don't lack ambition, they just lack opportunities, and the Scouts are a shining light that brings camaraderie, adventure and a sense of belonging to those who might never normally get the chance to experience any of these magical things. It is about



everyday people, serving as leaders in their communities, giving Scouts a confidence, sense of purpose, life values and outdoor skills that are hard to find anywhere else. Hag Dyke is a Shining example of all this and demonstrates so well the VERY best Scouting has to offer & long may it remain. So from one who doesn't have the right History I thank you all most sincerely on behalf of all the Visitors & Guests here today & those that sadly can't be with us.



The organisers of the 75<sup>th</sup> Anniversary celebrations invited visitors to complete a 'Memory card' detailing when they first visited Hag Dyke and their memories. A selection follows, the memories therein bring this history to a fitting conclusion:

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| <b>HAG DYKE</b><br>WHERE THE HILLS MEET THE SKY                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Name<br>CLIVE                          |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | I first visited Hag Dyke in...<br>1976 |
| <b>I remember when...</b><br>I STARTED MY WARDEN TRAINING IN THIS YEAR UNDER THE WATCHFUL EYE OF PETER COCKERAL. OVER THE YEARS I HAVE SEEN MANY CHANGES, GOING FROM GAS LIGHTS TO ELECTRIC. PROBABLY THE BIGGEST CHANGE WAS IN 2017 WHEN WE SPENT 3 WEEKS DOING THE KITCHEN AND BATHROOM UPGRADE. |                                        |

| <u>Name</u>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | <u>First visited</u> |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Julie McGrath (nee Mitton)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | late 1960.           |
| ‘I visited with the Bishop of Bradford and caught a lift in his landrover. My dad and mum had the Kings Head from 1960 till the late 80s on and off & frequently met the scouts and leaders for refreshments!’                                                                     |                      |
| Andre Quillan                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | September 2021       |
| ‘I sang at the service in the chapel on the Sunday of our visit with Scouts (1 <sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding)’                                                                                                                                                                        |                      |
| Lilian Hall (Nee Nelson)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 1953                 |
| ‘Hag Dyke was derelict. I used to ride up on tractor with my dad Norman Nelson when he brought up the workmen to do conversions, deliver coal etc’                                                                                                                                 |                      |
| ‘Hag Dyke is in your blood, once you’ve been there it’s a special place with special memories’ Ghandi                                                                                                                                                                              |                      |
| Mat Carter                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 1980                 |
| ‘Following my first visit to Hag Dyke as an 8 year old cub scout, I went home and informed my mum that I was going to be a Hag Dyke warden....I have now been a warden for well over 30 years.’                                                                                    |                      |
| Joanne Williamson                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 1995                 |
| ‘We joined the wardens every New Year for some super parties! The fireworks in Kettlewell can be viewed from Hag Dyke. They look amazing!’                                                                                                                                         |                      |
| Adrian Smith                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 1973                 |
| ‘I came with St Bedes 1 <sup>st</sup> Bradford West and pals Chris Parry and Mick Skelly plus many others. Great Memories.                                                                                                                                                         |                      |
| Graham Ramsden                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 1984                 |
| ‘As a scout and visiting Hag Dyke for the traditional Christmas weekend, the snow came down and blocked the track. All the food, including everything for Christmas dinner was transferred into carrier bags and us scouts had to carry 2 bags plus our rucksacks up to Hag Dyke.’ |                      |
| Kerry and Sophie Hindmarsh                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 2021 and 2015.       |
| Their memories included: ‘We did a talent show and we won’ ‘Kissing the moose and Nicola’s chilli’                                                                                                                                                                                 |                      |

- Sue Williamson 1980  
 ‘Coming many times as a cub leader/scout leader and New Year. Every time a different memory. Hiking, cooking and having fun with so many different people, all weather conditions. A great place to create more memories.’
- Corey Woodhouse 2005  
 ‘I attended my first Wardens Party and spent time learning about how Hag Dyke works. Then putting that into practice by rearranging the bathroom’
- Patsy Bastow 1970’s  
 ‘We visited on Boxing Day every year to party, often in the snow, usually in fancy dress.’
- Ian Ledham ‘a long time ago’!  
 ‘We got lost in the mist on the walk up and were very relieved when ‘Baggy’ appeared out of the gloom to ‘rescue’ us!’
- Lucy Williamson 1998  
 ‘Many happy memories at Hag Dyke. Especially in the winter, building igloos and sledging down the hill – made even better by the roaring fire on return’
- Andrew Wallbank 1995  
 ‘I walked over from Grassington and could smell the smoke from the fire before we arrived at Hag Dyke’
- A memory card was completed on behalf of David Harrison who first visited in 1947.  
 ‘Coming here with brother Philip Harrison and friends Mouser Parker and David Hopton. Got a parachute, dinghy & magnet from the crashed mosquito. Very happy memories of time spent here’,
- Sat 2018  
 ‘the water pipes (and toilet cistern) were all frozen! Boiling snow to make tea. Many brilliant memories’
- Joseph Byrne 2018.  
 ‘we went to Providence Pot and explored the area before settling back in front of the fire. More recently, I, as one of the oldest cubs, was told to sleep outside in tent’.

## Visitors Notes and Responsibilities

### Notice of arrival

Please give advance notice of arrival as indicated on the booking confirmation slip.

### Webcam

A webcam is installed which gives a view of the immediate area around Hag Dyke every two hours. This can prove to be of value to leaders and visitors in assessing the weather conditions, To access go to the Hag Dyke website front page, at the bottom is the heading 'Live View'

<https://benrhyddingscoutsandguides.org.uk/hagdyke/>

### Keys

Details of access are obtained from the administrator and are sent to those who have confirmed their booking.

### Approach

On foot approach Hag Dyke in the general direction towards Great Whernside summit ABOVE and to the LEFT of Dowber Ghyll. DO NOT go along the Ghyll bottom. Wear good footwear and after dark carry torches. A tractor to transport goods can be hired in advance. Please give a realistic time of arrival, farmers are busy people. Be warned that the track can easily become snow-bound. Please indicate on booking form if you wish to take a vehicle to the hostel. There is no charge for the first vehicle but additional vehicles are charged for to discourage indiscriminate use and wear and tear of the track. The access is totally unsuitable for ordinary vehicles. Only attempt with Landrover or other suitable 4 wheeled drive vehicles.

### Arrival

Enter by the boot room door (extreme right of the main building), taking off boots (please do this at all times). Water will need to be turned on under the kitchen sink. In winter follow the procedures detailed in the instruction manual usually on the kitchen table or in dining room. Instructions for the use of the electrical supply and the generators are also in this manual. Please follow all the procedures as detailed. Turn on the incoming gas supply valve. Cylinders and reserves are in the barn behind the chapel with automatic change over. Change bottles when empty following instructions.

### Fires

Visitors may light fires as required (there are no extra charges) but please avoid waste. In house coal is under the stairs, replenish, when necessary, from the barn.

### Sanitation

There is cess-pit sanitation so only use a minimum of disinfectant. Warn **EVERYBODY** that **NOTHING SOLID** must be put down the lavatory pans, otherwise the drainage system will block with very unpleasant results. In case of need



there are drain rods in the barn. Normally there are no problems. Bleach is for floors only.

### **Sleeping Arrangements**

There are bunks in the Scouter's Room (4), Priestman Room (6), Dutch Room (16) and Findlay Room (10). Bunks and mattresses must not be moved around without the Warden's permission.

### **Fire Risks**

Take every care and arrange fire drill on arrival with emergency assembly point at the flagpole. See that fireguards are in front of the fire when unattended and check whereabouts of extinguishers and escape doors. **INFORM EVERYBODY.**

### **Defibrillator**

There is a defibrillator in a temperature controlled cabinet located outside the building on the wall adjacent to the pantry window.

### **Tents**

Visitors associated with those in the hostel (no-one else) may pitch unlimited tents in the field behind the chapel.

### **Ball Games**

To avoid broken windows please keep well away from the hostel and chapel. The field behind the chapel is for this kind of activity.

### **Maintenance**

There are no permanent Wardens. Offers of extra 'spring cleaning' type of jobs are always welcome. If no Warden is in attendance parties are asked to use their own initiative.

### **Wardens**

The voluntary wardens, currently numbering around twelve, are leaders, past scouts and friends of Hag Dyke and are allotted their duties by the Hag Dyke Administrator. At weekends the warden, who occupies a small self-contained room, may stay throughout, keeping himself occupied with routine maintenance duties but for longer stays may only visit to open and close the premises. If invited to eat with the visiting party the warden will pay for their food if requested. They are voluntary helpers and their job is to offer advice and assistance regarding the care and use of the Hostel and general amenities etc.

### **Refuse**

Rubbish should be burnt whenever possible on the Hostel fires, particularly remains of food, to keep down the possibility of vermin. Please take all other rubbish away with you whenever possible. Ash should be kept separate and strewn in the tractor ruts.

### **Visitors Book**

Left with the Instruction Manual is a Visitors Log Book in which you are invited to leave your comments and memories of visiting Hag Dyke. Please treat this

book with respect, previous books have been defaced and hence records have been lost. It is not a source of clean sheets of paper.

### **Leaving**

See that the Hostel is clean and as you would wish to find it, that the fires are out, the oven and utensils are clean and that there is no food left to encourage vermin. **FOLLOW THE INSTRUCTIONS FOR LEAVING IN THE INSTRUCTION MANUAL. THIS IS IMPORTANT. TURN OFF GAS, WATER AND ELECTRICAL SUPPLY AS DETAILED.**

Prior to leaving the hostel it is the duty of groups visiting to clean and tidy the whole building and grounds to a standard that they would expect to find on arrival – or better! Unfortunately occasional complaints are made that on arrival parties have found the building to be in a less than satisfactory state.

We depend upon the good will of the local community and expect visiting parties to similarly respect the local community, in particular the local farmers, and request that the Country Code is followed at all times.

## **Part 4**

### **Memories**

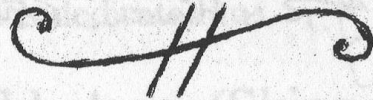
Thousands have visited Hag Dyke over the years, including hundreds of members of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group. It is probably not too fanciful to suggest that, with at times 2 cub packs, 2 scout troops and senior/venture scouts in the Group, each year 20 or so members would visit Hag Dyke for the first time. Thus over 60 years 1,200 Ilkley boys have experienced life where 'The Hills reach the Sky'. All will have their memories; of the activities, of the weather, of the views, of friendships made, of the challenges met, of the work carried out ..... Some will view the developments and changes as improvements and welcome them, and some are likely to feel that some of the challenge has been lost and that with the introduction of electric lighting, hot water etc. life has been made too easy. Despite the changes, essential as the result of Health and Safety and Environmental Health and Fire Regulations, at the 60<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Weekend celebrations in 2007 visitors were stating 'Feels just the same after 30 odd years', 'It takes me back, some things never change', 'Fantastic as usual'. All perhaps summed up in the words of the West Yorkshire County Commissioner 'It brought back many memories and just as Scouting has moved on so has Hag Dyke, yet both have kept to their initial aims and objectives'. 60<sup>th</sup> Reunion organiser, Trevor Newman, hostel warden and assistant Explorer Leader said 'For lots of people Hag Dyke is like a first love. It's an amazing place. It is used every weekend of the year and on New Year's Eve wardens go up there with their families – it's their reward'.

On the following pages are memories recorded by visitors to Hag Dyke in the Visitors Book, or by letter, e-mail, verbally or through personal contact. It is to be regretted that the Visitors Books examined only cover the periods 1952-1962 and 1982-1992. It is understood that other such books have been at Hag Dyke at other times but due to improper use have been withdrawn and presumably have been lost.

# "DE MOHICANEN"

GROEP 33

DEEN HAAG



15 Augustus

18 Augustus

1952.

Ter herinnering aan de prettige dagen  
die wij op "HAG DYKE" hebben doorge-  
bracht:

*Poss*

*Vanderij Kingly*

*Group 33*

*J. J. J.*

*W. J. J.*

*A. J. J.*

*H. J. J.*

*M. J. J.*

*G. J. J.*

*C. J. J.*

The following almost four page letter is well worth repeating in full as it gives a detailed insight into the early days was from John Rose, one time patrol leader of the Eagle Patrol, 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Troop when he wrote apologising for being unable to attend the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebrations.

‘I remember being told that our troop had got the use of a farmhouse at Kettlewell and that I could join a small group of Scouts going there the next weekend. This must have been before the official opening ceremony.

A small group, perhaps half a dozen of us, waited for the bus on the Friday evening at the shops in Bolling Road. The bus never came! At this time, just after the war, things were perhaps less reliable. We would have been very disappointed to miss our adventure, so someone suggested that there might be a couple of car owners who would take us to Kettlewell. Certainly none of the Scouts parents had cars. We found two willing drivers and split the party between them. The one I travelled with was Miss Crabtree, one of two sisters who lived together in Ben Rhydding. The other sister had been a Methodist missionary in China. (Some time after our weekend I spent days working in Miss Crabtree’s garden during Bob-a-Job-Week, and was, I thought then, generously paid a shilling – 5p – per hour, which enabled me to win the prize for having raised the most money in the Troop.) We travelled quite slowly in the pre-war Morris and the boys all spellbound into silence by the rare pleasure of motoring. Who took the rest of the party on that Friday I don’t remember but I do remember the special quality of the weekends at Hag Dyke as being more real than home life. Away from parents we learnt a lot about cooking, outdoor exploring and community living.

We usually approached Hag Dyke by the stream path, pausing to pick wild strawberries on the way. The next farm was Hay Tongue where Mr & Mrs Coates lived. They were the soul of friendliness, finding out the names of all the Scouts and encouraging us to help at hay time. They had a beautiful sledge pulled by a big horse. A wheeled cart would not have worked on the extreme slopes of their fields. The track to Hay Tongue from the village was two strips of rough concrete, each strip about 18” wide. It took some care to keep a vehicle on the tracks. The Coates had an ex-WD Jeep. It was heaven to us boys, but Mr Coates said that it was thirsty; ‘I thought there must be a hole in the petrol tank at first’. I was once sent to Hay Tongue for some milk and not liking to admit that I wasn’t sure of the way, I set off across the fields. I got there and back somehow, but it was quite a learning experience.

In winter we were aware of extremes of weather. However, there was a secret weapon. Someone had left at Hag Dyke what must have been one of the first ever duffle coats. This large garment, off white in colour, was immensely thick and seemed impervious to wind, rain and cold. I made it my business to bag it for winter expeditions. Perhaps some sailor had once worn it on Arctic convoys during the war.

We had one expedition to the summit of Great Whernside. The view, covering many square miles, past Angram Reservoir to Nidderdale, gave an indication of unlimited possibilities for future walking. The stream following down the steep slope between Great Whernside and Hag Dyke was seen, at a small waterfall, to be blown uphill by the force of the wind. I suppose that gravity won in the end, but we were aware that at Hag Dyke we were encountering extreme weather conditions such as we didn’t meet in Ben Rhydding until the winter of 1947.

I think we cooked on a wood burning range. I was told that a Scout trying to lift a large Dixie full of boiling water off the range, had pulled it over himself and was badly scalded. Perhaps there is something to be said for Health & Safety. One weekend the Scoutmaster decided we should all take our Cook’s Badge. I was told to

make porridge for breakfast. Not knowing any better, I shook more and more oats into the water and was disappointed that it looked nothing like porridge. More oats was obviously the answer, until, as if by magic, the thin slurry turned into a solid mass. I was apprehensive as to the reaction I would get from the boys. All eyes turned to the Scoutmaster as he took the first spoonful. 'Just the way I like it' he said.

On another occasion, we realised that, at least for one night, there were far more bodies in Hag Dyke than there were bunk beds. I suppose we could have slept on the floor but our leader made the problem into an opportunity. 'Who would like to go and sleep in a deserted house?' he asked. There was no shortage of volunteers. We took sleeping bags, food for breakfast, and a cooking pan and set off. We reached the house (GR 983769) and went in through the open door. We found the roof intact, but the windows missing. The only furniture was a large table. Vague thoughts of rats prompted me to sleep on it. About ten times during the night I woke convinced there must be a more comfortable position than the one I had chosen. Each time I was proved wrong. Morning came at last. We lit the fire and the Scoutmaster went to the stream for water to make porridge. He returned and had just got the pan delicately balanced on the fire when an unguarded movement tipped it over spilling all the water and putting the fire out. He accepted the inevitable and went for more water. We had the fire burning again when he came back.

Years later I revisited the house. The roof had quite disappeared, as had my table. It would be less of a shelter today for any squatters. Later still, I was driving along this road and stopped to look at the distant house, and to remember. Another car had stopped nearby. An elderly lady came up to me and said 'I used to live in that house'. Quite a coincidence. I think she was just an ordinary passer-by. I don't think she was a ghost.

Sixty years ago that road out of Kettlewell up Park Rash was unmetalled and a notoriously difficult hill for most cars. However, a speed hill climb event was held there every year. I never saw them but I remember Scouts coming to Hag Dyke full of excitement about the racing cars, particularly the supercharged ones.

There was a little peat cutting by the Scouts in the surrounding hills, but I doubt if we ever got it dry enough to burn well. Initially the downstairs floors were flagged. We tried to wash them once but the ingrained dirt of centuries was too much for 12 year old boys. We gave up. Later, some senior scouts, who were apprentice builders, applied a half inch layer of composition flooring. This was melted and applied molten, and resulted in a beautiful wipe clean floor. Unfortunately, the material dissolved in paraffin, and a drip from a hurricane lamp could make a hole.

Talking of Hurricane lamps, we used to hoist one to the top of the flagpole to guide Scoutmasters home from the pub on dark nights. We never lost a Scoutmaster. One conversation that I have never forgotten concerned washing up. None of the Scouts was keen on this, and there were sometimes noisy arguments as to whose turn it was. Eventually the Scoutmaster lost patience; 'I am sick and tired of hearing people say it is not my turn. Why don't you just say I will do it'. 'What' someone said 'Do you mean I should wash up at tea time when I've just done it at lunchtime?' 'Yes' he said.

I was a very fussy eater as a child. One thing out of many that I refused was baked beans. However there seemed to be a strict rule at Hag Dyke that a pan of soup must have a tin of baked beans in it. In those days of rationing it was reassuring to know that there was something solid and recognisable in Scout soup. Finding a few beans in your soup bowl was the height of good fortune. I was converted. The village shop sold everything we could want from candles to bacon. We stocked up there on

each visit before starting the walk up to Hag Dyke. Once in the school holidays the possibility of staying an extra day was mooted. Pooling all the cash we had, and planning economical meals we could just do it; a useful lesson in home economics.

One visitor to Hag Dyke deserves a mention. The man, in full Highland dress, arrived in the course of a day's walk. He of course had his bagpipes with him and encouraged us all to try a few notes. I wonder now if he was another ghost.

In my time the barn at Hag Dyke was just a barn and hardly used. One day we decided to make a swing which necessitated hoisting someone up to the massive roof beam to tie a rope on. I was chosen for this frightening job and tried not to show my fear.

What of the Scouters and the Scouts? Pip Woodhead from Burley was the leader who always explained how things worked and how to do things. Another local man, who shall be nameless, came to a few meetings but proved to be one of those terribly nice good hearted gentle people who just didn't have the self-confidence to be a Scouter. One of the regular Scouters asked us to think of a suitable scout name for this man, his own name being unsuitable. One of the Scouts, never one to miss an opportunity suggested 'Tiger'. Brian Eagle was large and jolly. Things were fun when he was around. One day at Hag Dyke we unaccountably had cream cakes at teatime. Of course these had to be left until the end of the meal. At this point Brian, at a nod from one of the other Scouters got to his feet. 'I would just like to say that this is a memorable day in the history of Hag Dyke ... ....' We had all the history real or imagined – he went on and on. When was he going to get to the point? Eventually when we had given up hope of an ending he got there. 'Finally, in conclusion and last of all, I would now like to suggest that we eat the cakes!' Of course Skipper Ibbetson, the Group Scoutmaster, was father or grandfather to us all. Who could not admire the man who, at what seemed to be an advanced age, bought a little BSA Bantam motorcycle (125cc), apparently mainly for the purpose of riding between Ilkley and Kettlewell. Someone composed a song; 'Skipper had a motor bike, it was painted green, he tries to ride up to Hag Dyke on a gallon of paraffin'.

Of the Scouts I kept in touch with two. Clifford Bullock took up motor cycle racing and took me along as mechanic. He later built his own boat and crossed the Atlantic in it. His working career as an engineer culminated in his being Chief Engineer at Harrods. Another Scout David Rhodes left Ilkley Grammar School on the same day that I did. We both studied mechanical engineering, he at Birmingham University and I at Leeds. I lost touch with him at that point until he reappeared in Giggleswick as the new vicar. I had moved to live in Giggleswick some years before.

Various parents were involved in catering for the large number of visitors for the official opening of Hag Dyke. My mother was one. She had borrowed a basket full of cups and saucers and was transported from Kettlewell to Hag Dyke via Hay Tongue in the jeep. She held the basket on her lap and was quite surprised to find on arrival that there were no breakages. We Scouts had used the Hag Dyke water supply a number of times in the past with no problems but Mum was shocked to find that the tea brewed on this occasion turned out to be a fairly bright purple! I think we all drank it with no ill effects. That is all that I can remember of that momentous day.

How can I sum up my feelings about Hag Dyke? The week by week Scout meetings in Ben Rhydding were OK, but too much time was spent playing games for my liking. However, when the Hag Dyke dimension was added to Scouting this combination of people, surroundings, activities and weather provided a unique experience. I hope that Hag Dyke will go from strength to strength during the next sixty year.

It was an annual event taking the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Cub Pack to Hag Dyke for the weekend writes Pam Cooper nee Warnes. The Cubs would look forward to this all year long whilst the Cub Leaders would enlist some of the Scout Leaders to help. For some time Shirley Craven was the Akela and would lead the annual expedition but then secured a job in Finland and left the Group. I took over as Akela and of course carried on the traditions.

One year we had taken the Cubs up to Hag Dyke as usual and on the Saturday evening after strenuous hikes up the fell and lots of outdoor games we returned and noticed three young men coming down the slopes of Great Whernside looking decidedly tired and thirsty as it was a particularly warm day. They came over for a chat and told us they were naval ratings who had been sent on an endurance test with no food, no water, no money, no tents and were supposed to complete certain tasks (one being to climb Great Whernside) and report back at a certain time having fended for themselves. They were offered drinks and invited to join us for a meal – very probably sausage, beans and mash. They were very grateful and once it became evening, we suggested that if they needed shelter for the night they could use the barn. We saw them off the next morning when they said what a difference it had made to be fed and given shelter. They were very grateful.

I was in regular contact with Shirley Craven in Finland and a few months after this summer I received a letter from her in which she told me that her employer had received an invitation to attend a reception on board a British Naval Vessel that had put in at Helsinki and he asked her as an English speaking person to accompany him. She did so and spoke to many of the crew. Imagine her surprise when she spoke to some who asked where she came from and when she said Yorkshire, they were full of praise for the generosity that they had received there. They told her that they had been on an endurance test and on the slopes of Great Whernside they had come across some kind ladies who were in charge of a Cub Pack. They went on to say how they had been fed and watered and offered shelter. She was able to name the place as Hag Dyke and tell them how she came to know everyone who was there. We all found this to be an incredible coincidence.

‘As everyone who deals with cubs knows on the first night that they are away from home they do not sleep very much due to the excitement of the whole event and’, writes Tony Warnes, ‘this was certainly the case with me on such occasions. I would wake up very early and see the open countryside and hills beckoning me and I couldn’t resist getting up straight away and venturing forth. In order to achieve this I had realised that it should be possible to get out from the bedroom window, which is now the bathroom, on to the windowsill shuffle along and down the soil pipe coming out of the bathroom which was next door. Consequently myself and one or two like-minded cubs always made a dash for this bedroom as soon as we arrived knowing that we had a route to the outside without having to disturb the leaders by going past their bedroom which was at the top of the stairs. (There was only one flight of stairs before the adjoining barn was converted). Always on the first night before we were dispatched off to bed, we had strict instructions ‘be quiet and I will come around in the morning at 8 o’clock and let you know that it is time to get up’. This was really helpful as our leader was always very punctual and thus we knew when we went out how much time we had to play with. Depending upon the time available we would either go up to the top of the ridge behind Hag Dyke or up to the summit. I found it so exciting to be up and about so early in the morning with nobody else in sight and be



what felt like the top of the world. We always managed to be back at Hag Dyke, reverse the exit procedure and be back in our bunks with the blankets up to our chins so that our clothing and wet shoes could not be seen before 8 o'clock'.

'When we were wardens', writes Stephen Craven from South Africa, brother of Shirley, above, 'we would go to the King's Head on Saturday evenings. In those days we could afford beer at 1s. 3d. per pint of mild ale! If there was a full moon we would, after closing time, walk to the top of Great Whernside and watch the sun rise. If we got to Kilnsey by 1200 hours on the Monday we were able to get a free lift home on the back of the milk lorry which took us as far as the bottom of Bolton Bridge Road in Ilkley. The 'elf and safety parasites today would disapprove.'

'The common room at night with lamps burning dimly [obviously in the early days] – fire glowing red – and the boys singing round the fire will be one of our treasured memories and 'The Staff' will long remember the quiet of the early hours – often with Mr Ibbetson – when a deep peace fell around and the spirit of Hag Dyke took possession of them.'

Between 3 – 8<sup>th</sup> August 1956 the older members of the Ben Rhydding Troop stayed at Hag Dyke. 'This was experimental as it was the first time that Skipper had allowed boys of the Troop to go up to Hag Dyke alone for a few days. As the experiment succeeded Skipper is more willing to allow boys up in parties alone.'

Tony Warnes writes 'In the early 1950s when Hag Dyke was relatively little used David Chatterton, a fellow scout and myself decided to go up on our own for the weekend. As we had no transport of our own this involved going by bus. David had gone up on Saturday morning but as I worked at Skippers house on Saturday mornings (as did many other scouts over the years) I did not arrive at Hag Dyke until the afternoon.' [What was this 'work'?] 'As I had not had time for lunch before I left Ilkley, I was very pleased to see, when I arrived at Hag Dyke, that David had left some bread and strawberry jam out ready for me. In these early days jams and marmalade were bought in big earthenware pots holding 7 lbs. and these were left in the pantry for the use of whoever was staying. These large quantities of preserves would last for long periods as relatively few people visited and over time the lids invariably were lost. In retrospect I realise that David watched me quite intently as I dived into the jam to make a sandwich. On starting my second slice I found with my knife what I thought was a wonderful large strawberry. It took some getting out using just a knife but to my surprise a large succulent strawberry turned out to be a very dead mouse. David was highly amused and said that the same had happened to him earlier and he had put the mouse back for me to find too. Having concluded lunch we returned the jar to the pantry and very considerably covered the top of the jar with a small plate.'

Nick Smith, a 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout in the mid to late 1980s, lists his abiding memories

- The excitement of packing my rucksac for a Hag Dyke weekend.
- What stuff to take, and the anticipation of using new bits of kit.
- The walk up from Kettlewell on dark January Friday nights.
- Gas mantel lights when you got there.
- Sitting around the fire on old arm chairs.
- Mrs Hopi's fry-ups and Christmas Dinners.
- Ghost stories.
- Midnight feasts/spog stashes in the sleeping bags (probably the reason I am missing two molars, and the rest of my teeth are full of metal).
- Patrol walks with the CB radios. Getting lost in the mist and dealing with hypothermic young patrol members. Putting into practise some of the skills that we'd been taught.
- Finding the old plane crash sites on Great Whernside.
- Vividly remember walking up to Hag Dyke in the snow. Having finally arrived we were all turned around to go and fetch all the stuff from someones landrover that had got stuck, or broken down, on the way up.
- Cleaning the place until it was spotless on a Sunday morning.
- Burning all the rubbish on the fire before we left.
- Being woken up by my petrified mum, having fallen asleep in the bath, on return from a Hag Dyke weekend.
- The feeling of absolute despair soon after breaking my leg, when I realised it would mean not being able to attend a Hag Dyke weekend. Nothing was more important ... great days!

### **Regular Visitors**

In order to make full use of Hag Dyke and to bring in additional income to facilitate the running of the hostel, a decision was taken in the early 1950s to open the hostel to other Scout Groups and bone fide organisations. The County Secretary of the West Riding of Yorkshire Boy Scouts Association wrote to Skipper Ibbetson on the 23 October 1951 thanking the Group for making the hostel available to others.

At various times during its 60 years plus existence a number of groups have visited Hag Dyke on a regular basis. None more so than the 4<sup>th</sup> Morley (Gildersome) Scouts who have been every year since 1962, latterly as Mongoose Explorer Unit. September 2012 will be the 50<sup>th</sup> year. Ken Grayson writes 'I was there then [1963] and will be again in September. Ask any group of ex Gildersome Scouts or Leaders where their favourite place on earth is, inevitably someone will say Hag Dyke. It seems to have a very special place in the hearts of all who stay there. We don't know what it is, the remoteness, the beauty of the surroundings, the hill to get there, the ghostly yet cosiness of the interior, the camaraderie after climbing the hill in the dark or in bad weather, probably a combination of all those things. An example is our Leader Eric Parkin who led Gildersome scouts for many years before tragically dying before his time in 2003 after a short illness. He insisted in his final days that his ashes should be spread in the field at the back of the chapel at Hag Dyke and now a bench to his memory sits outside the door. Whenever we go there's always some ex scouts who

are now at university or living away who want to come back for Hag Dyke Weekend and its always the first event on the calendar.

We are pretty sure that we were there in 1963 on 22<sup>nd</sup> November, so when anyone asks where were you when Kennedy [U.S.A. President] was shot the answer comes back Hag Dyke.'

During their visit in September 1982 the Morley Scouts left the following in the Visitors Log:

We all came up on Friday night  
A motly looking crew  
And when we reached the hostel  
All gagging for a brew

Sweat was running down our backs  
And also down our legs  
All too tired to get a wash  
The only thought was bed

We walked and walked on Saturday  
In weather blazing hot  
With aching legs and feet on fire  
And water not a drop

And so we got to Conistone  
So dry it made us quiver  
We took our shoes and socks off  
And paddled in the river

And then returning to Hag Dyke  
To gulp down our welcome tea  
And telling ghostly stories  
All were very frightened  
As frightened as could be.

Phil Lowde, Group Scout Leader of the 9<sup>th</sup> Bradford North Group Has been visiting Hag Dyke nearly every year since 1973. The group originally based in the Little Lane area of Girdlington/Heaton but moved to Sandy Lane some 15 years ago, goes to Hag Dyke once a year for a winter weekend. Activities have included Patrol competitions run across the weekend, Incident hikes, Navigation challenges, Shelter making including igloos when the weather is right, Sledging and Homemade stretcher races. 'I'm told they were the first group to use Hag Dyke after the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding opened it up to other Groups. Although experienced scouts, my old Venture Scout Leader told me of a time in fog when they just got chatting as they knew the way to Kettlewell – they could not understand the river flowing the wrong way – they were half way down Coverdale.' In common with the Morley Group he says 'Hag Dyke acts like a magnet attracting back to the Group many Scouts who have long since moved out of the area. Last winter was no exception as our local Leaders and Scouts were joined by old scouts from Cumbria, Bedford, Barnoldswick, Burton on Trent, Gloucestershire and Hampshire'.

‘Our culinary skills’, says Phil, ‘have somewhat developed over the years. For as long as I can remember as a Scout, Venture and Leader we had the same menu and food list. On the food list was ‘surprise carrots’ – like the new surprise peas, but carrots! What a surprise – the company never made ‘Surprise Carrots’. One wonders how many mothers trailed round supermarkets looking for those ‘Surprise Carrots’. The journey to Hag Dyke has got more adventurous over the years, with more flexible working hours we [presumably the ‘old scouts’] have had trips to many Dales attractions including show caves, rope making, cheese making and beer brewing.’

The Bradford Scouting friends of Alf Jennings, one time Chief Warden and a scouter from the Bradford area, were regular visitors in the early days. On one visit to Hag Dyke they wrote the following in the log which suggests they the party may have spent a weeks holiday at Hag Dyke;

Alf Jennings to book for us  
Vera to cook for us  
What a glorious week we have had  
Snow to welcome us  
Hail to pelt on us  
What a glorious week we have had.

Rucsacs brought up for us  
Wood chopped up for us  
What a glorious week we have had  
Boys to shop for us  
Carole to mop for us  
What a glorious week we have had.

Milk brought up for us  
Sheep rounded up for us  
What a glorious week we have had  
Eggs dropped and smashed for us  
Legs bruised and bashed for us  
What a glorious week we have had.

Buckden Pike has been climbed for us  
Frost, Snow and Ice for us  
What a glorious week we have had  
Sheep clipped and dipped for us  
Spuds cleaned and chipped for us  
What a glorious week we have had.

Early busses to catch for us  
Breakfast is snatched for us  
What a wonderful week we have had  
Farewells to be said for us  
Thank you Ben Rhydding Troop  
What a super week we have had.

Alf Jennings made a visit on 3<sup>rd</sup> September 1960, ‘I arrived too late for the opening after the alterations; but I enjoyed coming back home, it was wonderful to see the old place so rejuvenated and looking so good. Alfred Jennings Retired.’

Another visit by a group of leaders included some from the Bradford area and others from Ilkley whose names appear frequently in these pages, namely Shirley Craven, Vera Jacques, Alfred Jennings, John Moody, Millie Jennings, W Jacques, B Jacques, Anthony Warnes and Pamela Warnes. They visited in 1953 and left the following in the Visitors Log;

No schedules to hurry us  
No Wolf Cubs to worry us  
What a lovely weekend we've had  
The warden to visit us  
(Propriety necessitous)  
What a lovely weekend we've had

Cubs usually tired us  
Though parents admired us  
What a change this weekend has been  
There were no dizzy frights for us  
And no noisy nights for us  
What a change this weekend has been

We brought plenty to eat for us  
The place nice and neat for us  
What a restful weekend we've had  
There were sleeping bags found for us  
And scouts to run round for us  
What a restful weekend we've had

But as happens to most of us  
We'd a job to be hostessus  
'Twas an official weekend we had  
Though it didn't deject us  
With the police to inspect us  
'Twas an official weekend we had

While Millie washed pots for us  
Alf tied square knots for us  
What a jolly weekend this has been  
A trip round the moors for us  
And organised tours for us  
What a jolly weekend this has been

Tea made at speed for us  
Quite a good feed for us  
What a festive weekend we have had  
The Jacques cleared away for us  
And finished the day for us  
Hurrah for a happy weekend

On another occasion Bradford West Cub Scouters wrote the following;

Whether it's wet  
Or whether it's fine  
Whether you've come to sleep  
Or to dine  
Whether you're tired Or whether you're snappy  
I sincerely hope You're none the less happy  
Whether you're clean  
Or whether you're dirty  
Whether there's two  
Or whether there's thirty

Whether you're camping  
Or whether you're hiking  
I'm sure you will find this place to you're liking!

P.S. Please leave it so in any case!

The 'Grand Return' of the 46<sup>th</sup> Bradford West 'Brownroyd Little Angels' is recorded in the log book. 'A lot of time was spent cooking and here is a sample menu and you'.

|            |                                                                                                             |
|------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Breakfast: | Grilled Cedric, fried Peter and tea                                                                         |
| Lunch:     | Leon soup or Peter cocktail<br>Roast David, creamed Alan and Wilfred<br>Stewed Tony and Granville<br>Coffee |
| Tea:       | Poached Patrick, toast Peter<br>Fruit and Kenneth or Colin and peaches<br>Cakes and tea                     |
| Supper:    | Browned off Akela<br>Warmed up Baloo<br>Heated Bagheera                                                     |

When the 1<sup>st</sup> Ilkley Sea Scouts visited in February 1991, they 'woke at 0745 to find a party sleeping out in the snow in the paddock. They had travelled up from Sheffield to sleep out in the snow and would not come into Hag Dyke'.

Dave Townsend, SL 14<sup>th</sup> Harrogate (Woodlands) Scout Group writes; 'Our first visit to Hag Dyke was a Cub Camp in 1999. My son was a Cub at this time, attended the camp and had a great time. In 2001 our former GSL Phil Johnson and his wife Karen (CSL) ran our first 'Lads and Dads' weekend in which Beavers, Cubs and Scouts and their Dads and sometimes Mums enjoyed a weekend at Hag Dyke. The weekend starts with the early party getting kit and food up to Hag Dyke on Friday morning. The weekend itself starts on Friday evening with a 'lemonade' in the Kings Head, while waiting for the participants to arrive. We then walk up to Hag Dyke, which can be fun if the moon is not out to give us some light. On Saturday we usually organise a long and short walk followed by a slap-up roast dinner. Sunday consists of wide games and kite flying in the activity field. The 'Lads and Dads' weekend has continued as a very popular group activity up to the present. I have attended most of the weekends which take place in March or early April and we have had a variety of weather from major falls of snow to glorious sunshine when we have stripped down to shorts and tee-shirts. We have seen drought conditions when we walked along the dry river bed. I took over the running of the 'Lads and Dads' weekend in 2009 and I'm sure this will continue to be a feature of our scouting calendar.'

Some of the other Groups making regular visits have included 1<sup>st</sup> Tadcaster, Otley Parish Church, 7<sup>th</sup> Harrogate, 15<sup>th</sup> Wakefield, Shire Oak (Leeds) District, 15<sup>th</sup> Huddersfield, Otley Bridge, Holy Trinity Church Skipton, Leeds Loco Activity Club, Pudsey Explorers, 16<sup>th</sup> North Leeds, 1<sup>st</sup> Poppleton and 26<sup>th</sup> Warrington. All the above have been contacted on more than one occasion whilst this history was being compiled, to relate their memories and anecdotes but none has done so.

## Thanks

When the Visitors Log Book was available and functioning many of the visiting parties recorded their thanks;

The scoutmaster of the 390<sup>th</sup> Manchester (Ancoats Lads Club) Troop, Brian Callard, encountered members of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Troop whilst on a solo hike from Malham to Kettlewell. 'I was unable to accept their kind invitation for the night but came up with the drizzle this Sunday morning, with a ready 'brew' to cheer me. You have a grand place here – may you long keep it to the benefit of Scouting. He who has lifted up his eyes to the hills derives much strength and comfort therefrom'.

Sixty cubs and 12 leaders were at Hag Dyke on 7<sup>th</sup> July 1957 [it must have been a day visit]. Joan North-Coates A.D.C. wrote in the log 'Arrived more or less intact – Cubmasters nearly worn down to the knees! What a climb but what a wonderful spot when you get here. Many many thanks for hospitality'. On the same day three scouts from the 4<sup>th</sup> Bradford West Group 'paused for a while to cook dinner here whilst climbing Great Whernside on the Duke of Edinburgh's Award Endurance Hike. Thank you very much for the loan of primuses'.

'Whoever was responsible for saying 'away from it all' must have visited Hag Dyke. The 58<sup>th</sup> Bradford West (First Martyrs) Scout Troop have enjoyed yet another year at this remote outpost. Every year seems to be better than the last. Next year we are promised C.B. facility! Many thanks to the warden and all those unseen people who maintain and supply this superb hostel.'

'Thank God for the generosity of those responsible for Hag Dyke. We have all had such a wonderful time that this entry is being written up in a rush at the last minute.' Nostell Scout Group, Hemsworth Local Association, Central Yorkshire. Whitsuntide 18-22 May 1956.

A card dated August 1949 left by the 12<sup>th</sup> North Leeds Rover Crew reads 'When gasping for a drink on a hot day two thirsty Rovers were glad to find your door unlocked and quenched their thirst. You have a grand place and we hope to see some of you here the next time we pass. Hoping we havn't disturbed anything – all the best and good camping'.

The 20<sup>th</sup> Bradford South Seniors visited 17-18 March 1956 and wrote; 'As it was our first visit we were astounded by the many conveniences at our disposal at Hag Dyke. Congratulations to 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding and many thanks for a thoroughly enjoyable time.'

The two above comments are prior to the extensions of 1958/9 but shortly thereafter a party from Prestwich visited. 'We all feel that this must now be the finest hostel owned [not owned but leased] by any Boy Scouts. We thought the place luxurious before but our breath has been taken away by the improvements and we must offer our sincere thanks to all who have undertaken this arduous work.'

In August 1961 eighteen scouts and two leaders of the 75<sup>th</sup> Nottingham Scouts held a weeks camp. Their leader writes; 'This first annual camp by an eight months

old Group was helped to its successful conclusion by the hospitality and generosity of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding in leasing these splendid premises to their brother scouts. Having previously visited the 'old' Hag Dyke I find the 'new' building a tremendous improvement but still retaining its atmosphere'.

Ray Kidd of the Air Training Corps writes; when the cadets board the bus for home on the last day [after their weeks course at Hag Dyke] the atmosphere is electric with the high spirits of the cadets. Clearly the experience has been invaluable to them, boosting their morale, self-confidence and physical fitness apart from new skills learnt and new friends made. Many officers and other adult staff had their first experiences of Hag Dyke as cadets, and so the story builds. As a former cub and scout prior to becoming an air cadet this link between our organisations has a special meaning – thank you.

An article published in the *Yorkshire Dalesman* in September 2009 by Richard Perkin was headed 'My Best Day Out'. Richard, 70 in 2009, tells that he grew up in Adel and often cycled from Adel to Kettlewell to visit Hag Dyke, leaving his bike at the Post Office. When on a short holiday in Arkengarthdale he stayed with scouters who knew Hag Dyke well and who put him in touch with Andrew Walbank who arranged to take him up to Hag Dyke in a Landrover. 'We had a day to remember', writes Richard.

### **From Further Afield**

The Wiltshire Scouts Easter Expedition visited regularly, with their 12<sup>th</sup> successive visit being in 1987. Their Expedition Leader, Brian Fitch, sadly died on 6<sup>th</sup> October 1984 but their visits continued.

Travelling even further was the Viking Venture Scout Unit from Yeovil who held their 1990 Summer Camp at Hag Dyke.

Back in 1963 when a newly arrived Scout Leader, Peter Taylor, joined St. Luke's (Maidstone) Scout Group he told of a scout hostel high above Kettlewell, in Yorkshire and how as a lad growing up in the Sheffield area, he had become aware of the place and how it would make a good summer camp venue. A camp duly followed and as it was a great success it was decided that at roughly four year intervals the scout troop would stay there as a change from the normal tented camp arrangements. And so it has continued. The current Group Scout Leader, Malcolm Dickerson, first attended a camp at Hag Dyke as a young scout in 1970. He tells that 'the camp was odd for we had 2 close members of the RAF with us and very strange things happened, like taps turning on by themselves and the door latches lifting but nobody on the other side of the doors! But it was the camp of 1974 that was the famous 'happening' camp. The story has now moved into the legend that is Hag Dyke camping for St. Luke's Scouts' [see Ghostly goings on].



The Omega Venture Scout Unit from Maidstone in Kent stayed for a week in August 1982 undertaking hiking, potholing and rock climbing in the area including a 30 mile circular hike via Malham. 'We thank the Ben Rhydding Scouts for the use of Hag Dyke. We were surprised at the cleanliness of the place when we arrived and will do our utmost to leave it in as good condition if not better than we found it to ensure the next Group enjoys the facilities and accommodation as much as we have.'

1952, 1955 and 1957 saw visits by the Ben Rhydding Scouts Dutch brothers. During the 1957 visit they attended the World Jamboree at Sutton Coldfield. Nowadays during the biannual visits to Ilkley the Dutch Scouts make a one day visit to Hag Dyke.

'In August 1957, as a 16 year old Dutch Boy Scout, I came to your country for the first time from Holland' wrote Aubin Wilkens of Ravenstein, Holland, 'As a member of the scout group 'de Mohikanen' I was automatically also a member of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding and like the English scouts we had green berets. All other Dutch scouts had hats in the fifties. A month ago I was present at a funeral. When 'Our Father ...' was prayed I knew all the words by heart, but these words came in English. Other, more frivolous texts I remember are songs. There are occasions when I sing to my wife 'If I ever go to heaven before you do ...' further words depend upon the particular situation. Furthermore my children know the phrase 'Where hast'a been since I saw thee?' usually when they came home late and by now they know quite well that finally the 'Worms will eat them up'. These experiences may be trivial to you but not to a foreigner. And last but not least I remember lines from a song; 'If I ever travel far away from Wharfedale, my heart will always yearn ... for home. Happy memories will for ever travel with me, wherever in the world I shall roam'. I am sure I share something with you.

### **Non Scouting Visitors**

In January 1982 the Yorkshire Ramblers held their winter meet at Hag Dyke having had a long association with the Scout Group through personal connections. Tradition has it that after a sumptuous meal the President entertains the party with song or recitation and that done folk violin music and traditional drum entertain the party until late at night. Early next morning they set out into the hills to climb Buckden Pike, visit Mossdale or traverse the ridge to Little Whernside.

The Club was again at Hag Dyke in January 1983 'Our second January meet to this delightful rest house. One party intent upon driving up by landrover decided to park it on its side half way up the track and continue on foot. Saturday saw everyone spread out over the windy hills to return to a pleasant dinner in the main room where 35 sat at one sitting.'

A number of schools have used Hag Dyke's facilities over the years including Moorfield School, Ilkley and Manfield High School, Nelson which for a number of years in the 1970s and 1980s took two parties of about 18 for a week of outdoor pursuits under Malcolm Linford. Once these children had climbed the fell side and reached Hag Dyke they were instructed to empty their rucksacks onto their bed and retrace their steps back to Kettlewell to fill their rucksacks with food and equipment to carry back up the hill. They had a choice of overfilling it and making one difficult trip or just filling it and being made to undertake a second journey!!

Parkside School, Calverley, Pudsey held their Annual Leavers Trip in May 1984, 'a week of mixed weather but not mixed fortunes. A superb time was had by all. This year we produced the best crop of blisters for some time; a very contagious disorder, they spread rapidly throughout the party. Once again our group have got the track from Kettlewell etched indelibly on their feet if not their memories. We completed Taylor's Trek; Kettlewell, Arncliffe, Hawkeswick, Kettlewell. Bateson's Bog Trot; Kettlewell, Buckden, Cray, Hubberholme, Buckden, Starbottan, Kettlewell and Tordoff's Travels; Leyburn, Aysgarth, Askrigg and Hawes'. Twenty children attended.

May 14th-18th, 1984

Calverley Parkside School, Calverley, Pudsey, W.Yorks.

Annual leavers' trip.

A week of mixed weather, but not mixed fortunes. A super time was had by all. This year we produced the best crop of blisters for some time; a very contagious disorder they spread rapidly throughout the party. We completed 'Taylor's Trek' :- Kettlewell, Arncliffe, Hawkeswick, Kettlewell. Bateson's Bog-Trot :- Kettlewell, Buckden, Cray, Hubberholme, Buckden, Starbottan, Kettlewell; and Tordoff's Travels :- Leyburn, Aysgarth, Askrigg and Hawes (this expedition needless to say was not as good) obviously not! Once again our group have got the track from Kettlewell etched indelibly on their feet if not their memories.

Adults :- F.G. Taylor C.R. Tordoff P.J. Bateson,  
~~Geoffrey Jones~~ E. Kendrew.

Children :-

|                   |                  |
|-------------------|------------------|
| Paul Haggreaves   | Robert Tordoff   |
| John Bonney       | Clare Shore      |
| Lee Daniels       | Seamus Sheard    |
| Trevor Smith      | Mark Greaves     |
| Mark Greaves      | Craig Wilson     |
| Jeanne Bateson    | Catherine Barker |
| Katherine Tordoff | Duncan Burke     |
| Glen Davies       | Ross Lee         |
| Adel Kitchcliffe  | Trevor Eason     |
| Simon Barker      | James Bonville   |

A party from R.A.F. Topcliffe visited on a number of occasions, led by Squadron Leader David Dattner;

We came, we saw, we sweated blood,  
Midst Hag Dyke's moors and Whernside's mud  
We cursed Boss Dattner and his ilk  
And yearned to listen to Acker Bilk  
And watch the telly, safe at camp,  
Instead of tramping these hills so damp.

The three peaks march has come and gone,  
(although the memory lingers on  
of blistered feet, fatigue and pain  
and that man Dattner praying for rain)  
In all, we survived it pretty well,  
But was it worth it? Was it H\*\*\*!!

Richard Morgan (Harrogate) whose first visit to Hag Dyke was in 1961 remembers the RAF visits well. They used Hag Dyke as a base during the week to undertake outdoor training under, as he says, 'the formidable Staff Sgt. David Dattner'. 'Once I even went round the Yorkshire Three Peaks with them. I remember him administering morphine injections on himself to demonstrate this part of first aid to the cadets.'

David Dattner, whose father was Polish and mother Russian, joined the RAF at the outbreak of the Second World War, where he remained for the next 25 years. He was not allowed to fulfil his ambition of being a pilot being told (remarkably, because this was 1940) that there was a surplus of pilots. He trained as an officer gunner, and during the latter part of the war was a gunnery instructor in charge of 12 aircraft. He spent much of the war in Coastal Command, first as an air gunner then a wireless operator/air gunner. One of the stations he served was Kinross with No 18 Squadron. By the early '50s, about the time he was awarded his Air Force Cross, he was heading RAF Kinross Mountain Rescue Service and in 1954 was awarded the OBE. He inspired unswerving devotion in his team and gained respect and affection from his colleagues and made huge improvements in the teams capabilities especially in the field of First Aid often offering himself up as a guinea pig for injections and the suturing of deep wounds. He became the RAF Mountain Rescue Services second Inspector, a subsidiary role to his main post on the operational training staff of Coastal Command. In 1965 David Dattner left the RAF and went to University. As a post-graduate he was offered a post as a teacher and third in charge of an adolescent school called St Edwards where he worked for five years eventually making this his life's work. Webpages carry numerous references to his work, as Housemaster at St. Edward's School, Romsey in the 1960s and at Finnart House School, Weybridge where in the 70s he became Headmaster. Comments from his charges include – 'a great guy and the only one who cared for the boys'. One of those boys subsequently wrote his autobiography in which he tells of being sentenced in 1967 by a Juvenile Magistrates Court to three years incarceration in St. Edward's School, 'one of the last Military Training Approved Schools in the UK'. He dedicated his book to Sqd. Ldr. David Dattner 'HouseMaster and a father figure to me and to so many boys at St. Edward's in the 1960s'. David combined a spirit of adventure with a deep religious altruism helping disadvantaged youth. In the 1980s he moved to Arad, Israel where he

found himself with a hundred 9 to 14 year old severely traumatised children in a home as their relatives had been blown up by suicide bombers or killed by the shootings happening daily. David visited Hag Dyke with parties from Finnart School in Weybridge and from RAF Topcliffe and then possibly RAF Finningley. Numerous parties from the RAF Air Electronics School at RAF Topcliffe visited during 1962 (six have entries in the log book) as part of an Air Signallers Course. It is reported that David 'had no interest in mountaineering until he helped another officer start the Mountain Rescue Team at RAF Aldergrove. Before this, he was quoted as saying, I wouldn't even walk up a hill on a road if there was a bus going that way'. David was Guest of Honour at the Senior Scouts Annual Dinner at Hag Dyke in early 1962.

The Ground Survival School at RAF Finningley used Hag Dyke on a regular basis undertaking survival exercises and teaching trainee aircrew how to survive in a hostile environment, the art of living off the land possibly behind enemy lines, of constructing para-tepees (shelters made out of parachute canopies) and covering one's tracks. Leaders of the Central and East Yorkshire Wing of the Air Training Corps went to RAF Finningley for training and this subsequently resulted in a joint visit and programme at Hag Dyke which led to the Central and East Yorkshire Wing Air Training Corps using Hag Dyke annually since 1972 for a weeks course in adventure training, leadership and related activities. The course is designed to test and allow individuals to explore their own personal strengths and to live in an environment far from that experienced in normal day life. It consists of three distinct phases, the training element including teamwork, an expedition over two days to utilise the skills learnt during the training, and a consolidation phase when time is spent demonstrating the art of camouflage and concealment and movement in open country. During the week the opportunity is available for members to undertake an expedition which fulfils the requirements of the Duke of Edinburgh Bronze Award and places are made available for the training of adult leaders, when all the Wing's expertise is together. Two teams undertook the Duke of Edinburgh's Gold Award Expedition in August 2008, one of the teams comprising two cadets from 739 (Scarborough) Squadron. The route covered almost 100 kilometres taking in Horton-in-Ribblesdale, Buckden, Newbiggin near Aysgarth via Semer Water and back to Hag Dyke via Buckden Pike. Early in the morning of the third of the four day expedition a Tucano from RAF Linton on Ouse flew over the campsite.

Hag Dyke was used by the West Riding Constabulary as a base for their Cadets Advanced Outward Bound courses. 'If a boy arrives thinking he is on a kind of country holiday, he soon has second thoughts' said the officer in charge of the course, 'the whole object is to allow the boys to develop their three 'As' – ability, application and adaptability'

Leeds University Union Scout and Guide Club visited 26 –29 June 1956;

From Leeds we came, four lads, two lasses  
At ye King's Head we charged our glasses  
Then o'er the moorlands bleak terrain  
We started on our trek again

Up and down we sped our hike  
Until at last we reached Hag Dyke  
Here ensconced in walls so grey  
We've passed a splendid holiday

In hiking, laughter, sleep and song  
Be sure we shall return e're long.

### **Noteables**

Rex Hazelwood, Editor of *The Scouter* wrote in the Log: 'a brief hour only at a wonderful place where B-P would have been happy and proud. So was I. May I come back please?'

Another visitor, this time in the winter when with its large open fire and stunning scenery of the Wharfe valley a marvellous atmosphere was created within the hostel, was Derek Olliver, deputy County Commissioner for Central Yorkshire who was Chief Guest at a lavish Yuletide Dinner of seven courses organised by the Venture Scouts. Mr Olliver was also the chairman of the scout committee which prepared the Advance Party Report of 1965 which was to change the face of Scouting. He presented the Group with some of the original draft documents of the Report for display.

During a visit by the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Senior Scouts to celebrate G.S.M. Ibbetson's 25 years as a warranted Scouter; 'My wife and I came up on a very windy evening, by invitation, to Dinner. We had a warm reception and an excellent meal. I've brought a box of seedling trees which we hope will do well. Many thanks and Good Scouting.' Signed 13 April 1956 by John F Beaver, County Commissioner of West Yorkshire and his wife Peggy.

The 1<sup>st</sup> Wetherby Land and Sea Rangers were in camp 9/10th September 1961 when they recorded 'an interesting visitor ... a lady who was a Hag Dyke farm resident until the age of 5 some 20 years ago'. This visitor was most likely the daughter of Frank Hemmell, the last farmer to farm Hag Dyke and who left in 1931. This being the case she left 30 years earlier and not 20.

## Parties and Dinners

Earlier, there have been numerous references to the Coates family of Hay Tongue farm and the excellent relations between the family and the scouts. These were referred to by the Group Scoutmaster in 'Whatever Next?', the Group's Newsletter of February 1949. 'Since I last wrote to you all our four sections have had their Christmas parties, three of them up at Hag Dyke. Not to be outdone, the Scouters have been invited by Mr and Mrs Coates for a party all to themselves up at Hay Tongue Farm. This brings me to the first point I should like to make in this letter and that is to say how much we appreciate Mrs Coates letter in last month's issue [the contents of which are unfortunately unknown]. Needless to say the few things that we have been able to do to help her have been amply repaid, many times over, by the unfailing kindness of Mr and Mrs Coates to us ever since we first started going to Kettlewell. Their presence at Hay Tongue has made all the difference to us and the Group are tremendously grateful to them.'

The same Newsletter carries reports of two of the parties and a letter from Mrs Dulcie Coates;

Juniors;

'A very successful party was held at Hag Dyke. Everything eatable was eaten ranging from Mrs Coates' trifle to Clifford Bullock's dry Yorkshire cake.'

Rover Scouts;

'The chief event in the Crew's activities was the Party held at Hag Dyke in mid-January. Opportunity was taken to invite a number of local Commissioners, who were guests of the Crew at their most excellent meal. A goodly number of Rovers sat round the well-lighted table and enjoyed the fare provided by enthusiastic cooks.'

Mrs Coates writes;

'This is rather difficult to write as young Bill [her son] pinched my ink and poured it all over a window sill, then, to make sure, and so that it should get on to everything in sight, he whipped it up well with the egg-whip. He got rid of a whole bottle full this way but I've found a spot in the bottom of another bottle so I'll see how far I can go with it.'

I was very sorry not to get to the Junior's Party up at Hag Dyke but I had a very bad cold and in fact this is my sixth day in bed with it. Thank you for the menu, Pip! I found it most intriguing. Particularly the 'Soup de Coates'. For a moment I wondered if young Bill had driven you to desperation and you had dumped him in your outsize 4 gallon kettle!!! I am sure a lot of deep thought, not to mention imagination went into the preparing (or procuring) of those menu cards, particularly the Rovers!

The Seniors' Party was a big success and we enjoyed every minute of it. It was a very cold, frosty, brilliantly lit moonlight night, but when we opened the door of Hag Dyke, a solid wave of hot air hit us. It was just like going into an oven. The kitchen was full of smoke, steam and busy black-faced cooks. In the dining room there was a large roaring fire, the room was gay with silver streamers and the 'L' shaped table was bright with candles stuck in decorated bottles (empty). Dozens of plates were piled high with cakes and sandwiches. We began with tomato soup, (amazing how many names this can be given on the menu), then went on to Sausages, sprouts and creamed! Potatoes. Next came 'compote of plums' (translation, plums and a spot of custard) and after this I was asked to cut a lovely Xmas cake given by Mrs

Hildred [one of the editors of the Newsletter was a Peter Hildred] and iced in a very professional way by Ken. A spot of excitement was given to the proceedings by the waiters, with large, very black pans which kept appearing unexpectedly near ones ears. After a shock or two we found it paid to keep watch and one began to realize the origin of 'Be Prepared'; anyway it kept the food piping hot. After the toasts had been drunk 'in coffee' we made a semicircle round the huge fire and had a sing song until about 11 o'clock. Jolly good party, Seniors, it was lovely.

The next dinner was given by the Rovers a week later. It was at 2p.m. on the Sunday, but the daylight didn't daunt the Rovers. They had got the party effect by drawing the curtains and illuminating the room with dozens of candles, some standing on the mantelpiece, others in decorated jars suspended from the ceiling and a row of them down the middle of the table in decorated bottles (not empty this time!). There were other guests as well – Mr and Mrs Chubb, Mr Banks and the District Commissioner for Skipton. We enjoyed the dinner very much. Actually the meal was tomato soup, cold chicken, French beans, sprouts, potatoes, followed by Christmas pudding and RUM sauce (with an accent on the rum!) then coffee, cheese and cakes. Mind you, you wouldn't have recognised this meal after looking at the menu and I must confess to a very slight disappointment, when the ice cream and melted chocolate sauce failed to appear!!!! Anyway it was a jolly good dinner and I know a lot of hard work went into its preparation. Thank you boys for inviting us. It was very kind of you. Dulcie P Coates'

Pam Cooper, sister of Peter Warnes who provided the information on the very beginnings of Hag Dyke as a hostel, tells of their friendship with the Coates family at Hay Tongue Farm and how they went for a Christmas meal every Boxing Day. She remembers the year they left in a blizzard to make the mile long trek back to Kettlewell village to catch the last bus home. They also used to go as teenagers to help with the hay making every summer, and during the winter went to the dances held in the village hall returning in total darkness, no street lights up the fell.

A newspaper report tells of 'The Highest New Year's Party in the West Riding' which was held at Hag Dyke by 30 scouts from Hertfordshire who only had tinned meat on the menu. After struggling down the mountain to Kettlewell the previous day through deep snow drifts and a biting wind they found Kettlewell cut off from the outside world and that meant that the meat they had previously ordered for the party had not got through. Nevertheless the report suggests that all thoroughly enjoyed their time up north.

Stephen Craven writes; When I was in the Senior Scouts I was one of four wardens at Hag Dyke and used to organise the annual Christmas Parties. We always officially invited the local Girl Guides. The Guide captain always refused the invitation because she considered it to be inappropriate for her demure ladies. We therefore invited them individually, so they attended with their Captain to keep an eye on them!

Following the extension work completed in 1960 a tradition developed of holding lavish Yuletide dinners when scouts and senior scouts vied to produce a dinner to eclipse all previous attempts. The menu for the 1964 event was;

Melon de Wharfe

Hors d'oeuvres de Kettlewell

Potage de la queue de boeuf Nelson

Poisson de lac Oliciana

Dindon roti et garni de Clayton  
Pommes de terre roties  
Puree de pommes de terre  
Pommes de terre frites a la Smith  
Choux de Bruxelles  
Haricot – vert  
Champignons de Bramshaw

Peches et crème a la Cresswell

Fromage de Vera

Café au lait

Guest of Honour at the above Dinner was Jacques Jonker Group Scout Leader of the Dutch Group who had flown over from Holland for the occasion.

At the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Rover Crew's party on 14 January 1961 Don Thompson of the Brigantes was invited and suggested that chefs should be supplied for Hag Dyke visitors in addition to the wardens!

Mention has already been made of the Senior Scouts Christmas Dinner of 1962 when Squadron Leader David Dattner was Guest of Honour. In responding to the toast The Guests Squadron Leader Dattner said that he felt particularly honoured as it was not often that a Jew was asked to speak on behalf of guests at a Christmas Dinner of the Scouts. He offered a thought – in order to fulfil ones life one has to find beauty in the middle of ugliness. He told that the previous week he had brought a mixed party of Jewish nonbeliever scouts and catholic approved boys who had been at least three times criminally indicted. Despite being Catholics they didn't allow any allegiance to any religious faith. 'I said to them this is the idea of your religion and this is the idea of your religion. I expect you to cooperate', and I left it at that. 'I sent the Jewish kids out on an eight mile hike. Seventeen [?] hours later 5 had not returned and it was Christmas Eve. I was very worried and made 7 ascents and descents to Kettlewell in three and a half hours. I decided to call out the Upper Wharfedale Fell Rescue and the RAF Mountain Rescue. As it was Christmas Eve I must have been as popular as a pig in a synagogue but shortly the police told me that the kids had turned up at Conistone fit and well. On returning to base I found that the Jewish boys had looked up the appropriate words in a Hebrew Prayer Book for the safety of the 5 kids and the corner were the Catholic kids kneeling praying for the safety of those same kids and two were crying. This to me was beautiful – doing it off their own bat, their squalid lives – beauty and ugliness'.

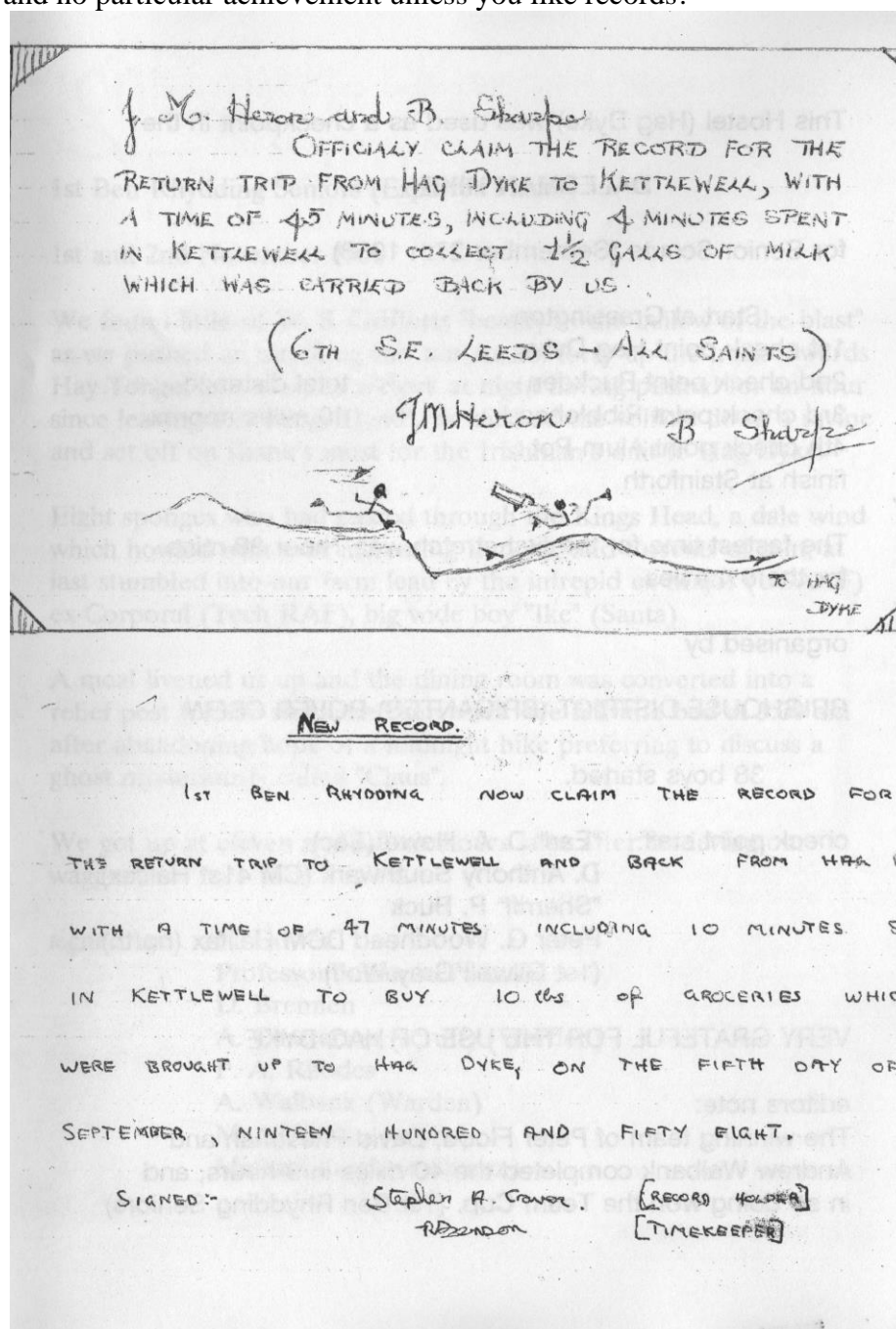


Adrian Hobbs remembers the Christmas Party attended by David Dattner for afterwards he found that his size 11 boots were missing but a pair of size 7 were still there. Snow covered the hillside and Adrian made his way down to Kettlewell wearing a pair of moccasins with a pair of socks over them to stop them falling off. David Dattner had gone home in Adrian's size 11s.

One dinner which did not go exactly to plan was when the County Commissioner was invited to a formal dinner cooked by the Senior Scouts [date unknown but in the first decade of the scout's occupation]. Just as he was approaching there was a cry of 'FIRE' from one of the bedrooms. One or two buckets of water and the fire was out but from below shrieks of distress could be heard from the cooks. Water from the buckets was pouring through the wooden ceiling garnished with paraffin from a burning stove and landing neatly on the plates of hors d'oeuvre prepared for the first course. There was some frantic juggling of lettuce and sardines in the hope that none could taste anything unusual.

## Up and Down

The record for the return trip from Hag Dyke to Kettlewell has been broken several times. Two scouts from the 6<sup>th</sup> South East Leeds, All Saints, Group claimed, in the visitors log book, the record for the return trip from Hag Dyke to Kettlewell with a time of 45 minutes, including 4 minutes spent in Kettlewell to collect one and a half gallons of milk which was carried back to the hostel. Not to be beaten the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Group claimed the record on 5<sup>th</sup> September 1958 when Steven Craven did the trip in 47 minutes including 10 minutes spent in Kettlewell buying approximately 10lbs of groceries. 29 minutes is recorded in the early 1960s and 25 minutes 18 seconds on 21<sup>st</sup> May 1983. A feat not to be attempted by anyone who is not sure footed and no particular achievement unless you like records!



## **Caving, Snow Conditions and Accidents**

When a small party from the North Leeds Sea Scout Group attached to Roundhay School was at Hag Dyke during the first week of January 1953 they reported in the log book that a new lantern glass was broken whilst they were involved in a rescue when the victim of a ski accident was lying exposed on the top of Great Whernside. The scouts had been walking on the mountain and had noticed two men skiing. They had just returned to the hostel when one of the men arrived saying that there had been an accident. One of the scouts, Patrol Leader Jack Doran, set off alone up the mountain with blankets and hot coffee for the injured skier whom he reached in about an hour and a half. Meanwhile the news had reached Kettlewell and the local police organised a rescue party. Jack lit his storm lantern and kept blowing his whistle to guide the rescue party to the site, fortunately it was a clear but very cold night. The skier was carried by stretcher for some two and a half miles in pitch darkness sometimes at shoulder height as they found themselves in waist deep snow drifts and marshland. The skier, 30 year old William Young from Leeds, was first taken to Skipton Hospital and later transferred to Leeds Infirmary. Jack Doran was awarded the Scout Association's Gilt Cross in recognition of the part he played in the rescue.

Another accident at which scouts assisted was in April 1955 when the 23<sup>rd</sup> North West Leeds Group were at Hag Dyke. Whilst hiking in the area they came across the scene of a car crash at Park Rash on the road to Kettlewell where they rendered first aid and stayed until the arrival of the ambulance and police. A male passenger had a suspected fracture of the upper right arm, cuts on his head and face and a possibility of broken ribs. An elderly lady had a grazed scalp, bruised face and a suspected fractured spine. Two children were unhurt. A note added to this entry in the log by 'Skipper' Ibbetson reads 'the elderly lady died in hospital in Leeds the same evening. Reports speak of excellent work by the Leeds scouts'.

In a short eighteen month period from the end of 1957 six accidents occurred, three of which were in Dow Cave, involving parties staying at Hag Dyke. The first was when one of a party of students fell into a bog and was stuck with mud up to his waist for ten hours before being rescued in an extremely difficult operation.

The second was between 7<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> December 1957 when six students, four youths and two girls, all from Bradford Technical College Caving Club were caught by flood waters and trapped in Dowber Ghyll Passage for 56 hours. (The passage runs right underneath Hag Dyke.) The students had entered the cave on the Saturday afternoon intending to traverse the one and a half miles through circuit from Dow Cave to Providence Pot. Rescue operations started at 11 a.m. Sunday. A radio base was set up at Hag Dyke from where contact was kept with the King's Head, Kettlewell, Providence Pot and Dow Cave. Soon after 3a.m. Monday morning all operations at Dow Cave were suspended and all efforts were concentrated at the Providence Pot end. At 11a.m. two students were rescued from Providence Pot with the others following in the next twenty four hours. Some 250 potholers and other personnel were involved in the rescue operation which was followed closely by B.B.C. T.V. cameramen and reporters from many national newspapers installed at Hag Dyke. Shortly after Joanne Smith (19) of Morley, one of the rescued students,

wrote to Mr Ibbetson on behalf of the party expressing their thanks 'to all those hundreds of people who took part in our rescue and the help you gave to the rescuers and the police'. She continued 'I was not aware of the fact that Hag Dyke Farm was used as a Rescue Headquarters'. A further letter was received from the Chief Constable of the West Yorkshire Police; 'I have received a report from the Superintendent of the Skipton Division about the assistance you gave to the County Force on the occasion of rescue operations at Dow Cave and Providence Pot near Kettlewell. Your public spirited action in allowing the police to use Hay Dyke farm as an advanced post is very much appreciated, and I am writing to thank you for your assistance in these difficult operations'.

The next one of the series of accidents was in February 1958 when a party of Senior Scouts and their friends who were spending a weekend at Hag Dyke were stranded there due to heavy snow which fell on the Saturday night making it very difficult to walk down to Kettlewell. Three boys managed to walk down only to find that the snow was so deep that the village was cut off from all road transport. After ringing home to tell their parents that all was well and there was plenty of fuel they returned to the hostel, with more supplies of food, to spend another night hoping that the snow would ease. It was on the Tuesday that the boys finally were able to walk down to Kettlewell where the fifteen boys hired a minibus from Kettlewell to Skipton where they got public transport eventually arriving home in Ilkley having missed two days of school.

Four Rovers from Grenfell of Labrador Crew, Leeds were in camp in June 1958. They entered Dow Cave at 4.30a.m. Sunday with the intention of traversing Dowber Ghyll Passage. Some difficulty was encountered and much time was wasted. One member became exhausted and the party decided to return. A Cave Rescue Organisation was alerted and a total of 34 potholers turned out for the rescue together with press, ambulance men and police. Some eighteen hours after entry all had been extracted and one was taken to Skipton General Hospital.

Christmas 1958 saw the fourth accident when a 15 year old scout, Thomas Lawler and two friends were walking with the 'Frank Smythe Climbing Club' of Cleckheaton. Thomas said he felt unwell and he and his friends started to return to Hag Dyke walking 50 yards apart and keeping in contact with one another by shouting. This precaution saved Lawler's life when he failed to answer a call having fallen down a disused mine shaft. A quick search discovered him, none the worse for his adventure and after dragging him out they continued on their way. Three hours later, after night had fallen, they had to admit that they were lost and huddled together behind a wall. Rescue teams had been out looking for them all night searching in vain until a cry was heard attracting their attention. Quickly the semi-conscious boys were taken to Hag Dyke which was only some 500 Yards away. The Frank Smythe Scout Climbing Club were regular visitors during the 1950s and Hag Dyke became the base for their annual Christmas party as this verse from the logbook shows:

Happy Days, cheerful nights  
Sunday mist enshrouded "sights"  
Songs and carols, loud and hearty,  
At this, the Club's Annual Party.

Whilst the above events ended happily a devastating and tragic accident occurred on July 18<sup>th</sup> 1959 deep underground when one of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Senior Scout Patrol Leaders, a Queen's Scout and Head Boy of Ilkley Grammar School, David Priestman, was killed by a massive rock fall in Dowber Ghyll passage whilst attempting the through passage from Dow Cave to Providence Pot. Peter Miller writes; 'In the early 1950s I was a member of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding with my very good friend, David Priestman. When we were 16 we both joined the Craven Pothole Club and once a month on Sunday we would cycle over from Ilkley to Skipton and leave our bikes in the back yard of Waterfall's bookshop (by permission of Arnold Waterfall). We would then catch the club bus – an orange Pennine bus – and have a day underground. The return trip was always twice as hard as a) we were very tired and b) all our caving clothes were wet and twice the weight.

So, when a through trip of the Dow Cave – Providence Pot system was proposed by three members of the 1<sup>st</sup> BR, it was natural that, although no longer a member, I was invited to join. Over several weekends we reconnoitred the first parts of the system from either end and, eventually, the final through trip was on. (At this point I should explain that Dow Cave is a cave of debouchure in Casker Gill (NGR SD985743). Providence Pot (NGR SD993729) is a pothole in Dowber Gill into which much of the water of Dowber Gill Beck sinks. The two systems are linked by the unique Dowbergill Passage which takes the water from Providence Pot to Dow Cave where it discharges into Casker Gill). What happened next is one sad episode in an otherwise bright story of the 1<sup>st</sup> BR.

On the evening of 19<sup>th</sup> July 1959, David Priestman, Michael Walker, Tony Warnes and I entered Dow Cave and shortly took a narrow tube on the right of the main passage – the entrance to Dowbergill Passage. After negotiating The Gypsum Traverse we made our way onto The Terrible Traverse, so named because, in the days before wet suits, it was necessary to traverse at a height of 30 to 50 feet above the cold waters of the stream. Progress is made by pressing back and feet against opposing walls and shuffling along holdless walls. We had been taking it in turn to lead and I had just passed below David when there was a quite deafening rumble and I was showered with rock debris. On turning round I saw that a large boulder, later estimated by a rescue team to be approximately  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a ton, resting on David's shoulders pushing his head into his chest. Although we tried, we realised there we nothing we could do to free David. During our efforts to free him, we had detected no sign of life (at the inquest the pathologist said David would have been rendered unconscious immediately and death from asphyxiation would have been swift). We all knew in our heart of hearts that there would be no benefit to David to leave someone with him and yet it was with a sense of betrayal that we turned our backs and made our way out of the cave.

After the accident the three survivors made our way to the garage at the bottom of Park Rash which was used as an unofficial changing room for people 'doing Dow Cave'. It was a great boost to me to realise that the first person I saw on entering the garage was someone I knew well (sadly he was killed in a climbing accident in Langdale only about a fortnight later). Another member of that party who had a motorcycle took Tony Warnes, I think it was, down to Kettlewell to raise the alarm. Unknown to us, you could see a small section of the main road up Wharfedale from Park Rash and soon we could see a succession of car lights coming up the valley – members of the Upper Wharfedale Fell Rescue Association who had been woken up and were coming to our aid.

That feeling of relief stayed with me for a long time until the opportunity came to join the rescue team myself. I eventually held various posts with the team including secretary for 15 years and, more importantly for this tale, assistant communications officer.

The tale now moves on some 25 years to the mid 1980s and the team were having a communications practice through the Dowbergill Passage (linking Dow Cave and Providence Pot). Communications underground had always been a problem as radio waves would not pass through rock. However the team now had a system called a Molephone which not only allowed communication through rock by means of a fluctuating magnetic field but also allowed the surface operator to tell exactly where the underground party were in relation to the surface. Now it had always been one of Hag Dyke's myths that the Dowbergill Passage passed right under Hag Dyke. I was the surface operator following an underground party on a through trip from Providence Pot to Dow Cave and that myth was about to be blown from the world of fiction into the world of fact.

Peter Howard must have seen me working my way across the field towards Hag Dyke, stopping every so often to use the strange contraption I was carrying. Curiosity got the better of him and he soon joined me with his usual greeting 'Now then my good fellow' (the usual reply seems to be 'Now then rat bag'). It was becoming obvious to me that I was heading straight for what I used to know as the common room in the early days. I explained to Peter that I would appreciate access to the room and when he led me into it I couldn't believe my eyes – banks of gas ovens greeted me – where had the bench with half a dozen primus stoves gone?

Anyway, I set up my Molephone on the floor of the kitchen and relished the heat from the banks of gas stoves and just gave a passing thought to my colleagues up to their necks in cold water 500 feet below. Then I got the signal from the underground team in my headphones, adjusted my boom mike and began 'Surface to Underground, go ahead' ..... 'Who are you talking to mister,' asked a 12 year old with wide eyes .... 'My mates 500 feet down there'. I was sorry to disillusion him, Star Wars hadn't come to Hag Dyke but the Dowbergill Passage does pass under the kitchen!

The Upper Wharfedale Fell Rescue Association records the incident; 'A call was received from the police at 02.15 hours. 25 members were called out and arrived at Dow Cave at 03.45 hrs. 10 members under D Robinson entered at 03.50 hrs followed by a team who laid cable (telephone) beyond Hardy's Horror and successfully established communications. At 05.50 hrs the party reached the body and reported there were no signs of life and a large boulder was resting on top of the body. A doctor was requested and arrived at the body at 06.45 hrs and confirmed he was dead. The initial party succeeded in removing the boulder whilst support parties made their way along the cave. At 0730 hrs the body was moved along the Terrible Traverse and eventually arrived at the cave entrance at 09.55 hrs. All kit and members were out of the cave by 10.45 hrs and returned to The Hut (the team's HQ) by 11.45 hrs.

Senior Scout M J Walker who was in the party with David was also the Hag Dyke Log-Keeper at the time. He wrote;

‘Day by day the voice saith, “Come  
Enter thine eternal home;”  
Asking not if we can spare  
This dear soul it summons there.

Had he ask’d us, well we know  
We should cry, “O spare this blow!”  
Yes, with streaming tears should pray  
“Lord we love HIM, let HIM stay.”

But the Lord doth nought amiss,  
And, since he hath ordered this,  
We have nought to do but still  
Rest in silence on His Will.

‘We had entered the Cave at about half past nine in the evening of Saturday July 18<sup>th</sup> and after two hours had almost finished the hardest part of the Cave having nearly reached the end of the Terrible Traverse, [an eighty yard stretch which they were negotiating with hands and feet against one wall and their backs against the other]. It was then that the accident occurred to David and myself who were together at the time, one other member of the party being just out of sight around a corner, ahead of us, and the others a few yards behind us. A large rock weighing three quarters of a ton at least flaked off the wall of the passage and fell on David bringing with it an avalanche of other rocks on top of us. By a miracle I dropped to one side and escaped with a few bruises, but as I looked round I saw David wedged under a huge rock, an instantaneous death. Seeing that there was no reason for us to stay we left the cave assisted by a party of Leeds Young Friends, who were camping nearby, and reported the accident to the police at Kettlewell.

The rescue teams arrived on the scene by three o’clock on the Sunday morning and toiled for seven hours under the guidance of Mr Don Robinson of Linton Camp Special School to bring out our friend’s body.

It was an accident of the most unfortunate kind which could have occurred to anybody in any cave, and in no way could be connected with bad cavemanship. It has deprived the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding of ‘the best scout ever to go through’ as Skip said: one whose good nature and his Christian Charity made him automatically liked by all he met. Not a single one of us could rival his scouting or potholing. Without a doubt I have never met one who lived up to Christ’s teaching nor the Scout Law better than did David Priestman.’

Skipper Ibbetson also wrote in the Log. After giving the basic details he wrote; ‘After the funeral service the whole Senior Troop accompanied the hearse to the cemetery as a last tribute to a truly great scout and comrade. Among his achievements David was Head Boy of Ilkley Grammar School, Winner of the Dalesman Hike 1958 (40 miles in 9 hours), Leader of the Congregational Church Youth Club and posthumous winner of the Grammar School Olicarian Prize for popularity and good character.

Words cannot describe the sadness which afflicted the Group at the sudden loss of a boy who by his example and character had made himself probably the most popular scout in the Group. None have excelled him in the way he lived the Scout Law and the influence for good which David in life and in death has left with us is enormous.

I feel very humble when I think of David Priestman and very proud to have known him as his Scouter and his friend. Such as he are the perfect product of Scout training and he has brought great honour to us. Well done David. Your friends will never forget you’.

Skipper also wrote ‘A Personal Letter to all older members of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding Scout Group’. It is a moving and fitting tribute to David and goes on to exhort all to ‘try and improve the Scouting standards of each in the Group so that the Scout Law and Promise do become a real force in our lives, just as they were in David’s.’ He ends by referring to possible memorials and the fact that David’s parents suggested one at Hag Dyke ‘because it was there that his happiest times were spent and near there that he died. A plaque in the chapel is suggested and also the naming of one of the five new rooms to be built there as a ‘David Priestman’ room.’

Now one of the dormitories is named the ‘Priestman Room’. David’s photograph hangs on the wall.

At the time of the accident some of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ben Rhydding cubs were staying at Hag Dyke under the leadership of Mike Benson. When the news of the accident reached Ilkley there was concern for the young boys and their response to the news. An evacuation was considered but in the event details of the tragedy did not reach Hag Dyke and it was not until they reached home that they learnt the fate of one of the older members of the Group.

Mention has already been made of the difficulties experienced by visitors to Hag Dyke due to snow. Mike Benson writes; ‘My most vivid memory is of the first time the R.A.F. came to Hag Dyke – not sure what year it was but I was still at school, possibly 1960. The arrangement was that the R.A.F., under Squadron Leader David Dattner, would pick me up in Ben Rhydding, I would go with them to Hag Dyke, show them the ropes and return home. The problem was snow. There was a lot falling and, from memory, they reached Ben Rhydding about 2 hours late in their 10? ton R.A.F. lorries. However we did, eventually, get to Kettlewell and de-lorried. It then became apparent that some of the ‘squaddies’ had no idea what they were in for – some had merely put their clothes etc. on their beds and picked up the corners of the sheet and tied it all up in a nice ‘parcel’. By this time the conditions were quite bad and by the time we were half way up the hill it was virtually a whiteout. However, we did get to Hag Dyke and I showed them around. Then, to Dattner’s amazement, I announced that I was heading home. He refused to let me walk back down alone and detailed two poor squaddies to accompany me – I never did find out if they made it back up the hill?’

I caught the bus to Skipton, which just made it. In those days I think the dales farmers were paid to keep the roads open and they did this very efficiently. However the road from Skipton to Ilkley was blocked – no buses – so I rang home to get my dad to come round by Silsden and pick me up. So there I am standing in a shop doorway in the middle of Skipton waiting for dad when a local ‘bobby’ walks past,



looks me up and down, says is your name Benson and tells me to go and stay with my Grandma who luckily lived in Skipton. It seems that the road through Silsden was also blocked and being long before mobile phones my dad's only way of getting in touch with me was to ring the police!'

During the winter of 1963, when the tractor track was blocked by snow for three months, the hostel which had been in constant use found that fuel stocks had become exhausted. Scouts made great efforts to drag sacks of coal from Kettlewell through the snow but fought a losing battle. Due to the shortage the R.A.F. who used the hostel to run survival courses for their cadets would have been unable to do so, thus an R.A.F. helicopter transported more than a ton of fuel from Kettlewell in four journeys.



Malcolm Wallace writes 'I was at Ilkley Grammar School at the end of the 50s, Dave Priestman was Head Boy. During the refurbishment [of Hag Dyke] one of my jobs was to paint the signs for the doors using old English script. The Priestman Room was one I recall painting. I recall a 'wide game' in which the 1<sup>st</sup> BR had to regain control of Hag Dyke from a troop of visiting scouts. I was quite looking forward to this, but I was tempted into a 'cub like' fight with another scout and ended up with a broken elbow being walked off the hillside into Kettlewell. No doctors at that time of night but the local police man ran me further down the dale where I was eventually transported home to wake my old man at 2.00a.m. He was not happy! But he did take me to hospital later that day.

John and Kay Autherson recount many happy memories of their youth. It was a very popular playground in the late 1950s and 60s in our experiences of senior and Rover scouting and latterly bringing cub packs to stay.

Two key memories of the place were:

- Whitsuntide 1969. We had arranged to bring our cub pack from Great Ayton for a pack holiday over the Easter Weekend. Transport was in an old fire engine borrowed from our earlier Rover Scout group in Keighley. We set off on the Thursday afternoon when the weather was not good but not disastrous but as we got closer to Kettlewell, it deteriorated and started to snow. By the time we arrived in Kettlewell there were several inches of snow, and we were shattered to find that the normal farm tractor and trailer was not able to get up to Hag Dyke.

So, what should we do? Returning home was not a good solution because we knew that many of the parents had themselves gone off on holiday and with no mobile phones in those days, we could not contact them.

We decided (Perhaps foolishly) to walk up the mountain -carrying our own kit, food etc etc. It soon became apparent that this was a very difficult thing to do because the snow was a foot deep in places and the kids were soon very tired. We eventually set up a chain gang system where the lads only walked up the hill and then the kit was passed from person to person so no one had to walk carrying a weight. This got us up to Hag dyke just before dark but to achieve this we had to leave some of the supplies part way up for adults to retrieve later. Despite the incredible stress, everyone had a fantastic time in the snow for the weekend -walking down again was easier but equally tricky because fog came down.

- Early 60s We attended a Rover Scout and young leaders training weekend at Hag Dyke. Not surprisingly the young people did not go to bed until nearly 2am and just after we had turned in, there was a knock on the door!!! It turned out to be a couple of cave rescuers looking for some potholers who had been trying to go through from providence pot to Dow cave but had not arrived. Could we help with the search, and could they use Hag Dyke as a base? Some of us ended up sitting in the middle of the stream at providence pot all night manning the cable phone for the rescuers. Fortunately, no one was lost but we ended up having to serve breakfast to the rescue team shortly after dawn.

A newspaper report, unfortunately undated but believed to be between 1955 and 1960, details another party of 14 boys who were trapped at Hag Dyke after a snow blizzard. Two members of the party, Geoffrey Dobson and David Stark set out to fetch supplies from Kettlewell. At the time the blizzard was violent but as the wind was behind them they had little difficulty in reaching the village. Trying to return they struggled against a headwind with fierce snow and deep drifts. After two hours in which they made little progress they returned to Kettlewell and telephoned the Group Scout Leader. Mr Ibbetson enlisted the help of the Rev John Potter, Vicar of Kettlewell. He volunteered to set out for Hag Dyke with two others, the Rev Gareth Morgan, Chaplain of Scargill House at Kettlewell, a keen mountaineer, and Mr David Walton, son of the licensee of the King's Head Hotel, Kettlewell. In case this party

was unsuccessful, a group of skiers was notified in Ilkley by Mr Roy Walker, A.D.C. Venture Scouts who were ready to move up to Kettlewell if required. As darkness was falling the relief party set out from Kettlewell, avoiding the head winds by going up the bottom of Dowber Ghyll. At the top end of the village the rescuers reported that conditions were indeed quite extraordinarily bad. All known landmarks had disappeared and they said that they might as well have been on the 'polar ice-cap'. Mr Walton was soon exhausted and returned to Kettlewell but his companions forced their way upwards and reached the hostel two hours later. They found the boys warm and well. Gareth Morgan said afterwards that only once in a long lifetime of mountaineering had he encountered conditions so bad and that was on the summit of Ben Nevis. Not long after the relief party had set out from Kettlewell, Venture Scout Charlie Hall who was in charge of the party at Hag Dyke and Stephen Glover reached the village. When the other two boys had failed to return with the provisions they had decided to make their way down to Kettlewell and promised to contact the Fell Rescue Organisation, if the boys were still missing. Charlie said that they would not return to the hostel and had left Patrick Cordingley, Patrol Leader, in charge with strict orders that the remaining boys at the hostel should under no circumstances leave the hostel. Mr Potter and Mr Morgan left Hag Dyke and told the boys to stay there until the following day when they thought conditions would have improved. At Kettlewell they found Hall and Glover, who together with the other two boys spent the night at the King's Head, as all ways out of the village were closed. As proof of the fury of the storm that night it took 16 people to dig out Gareth Morgan's Land Rover which he had left in the village lane during his few hours absence.

Iain McDonnell, 'Gandi', remembers his one and only real white out one Christmas. 'We had barely got across Providence Pot and up to about the shedding circle on the other side when the snow really started to come down. I remember the scouts walking in single file and I could only see the two lads in front of me and that was it!! Pretty unnerving at the age of 11/12. You leaders had the radios and I have never seen you chaps so scared. Anyway you made the decision to return to Hag Dyke. I have never forgotten that day and the experience of that white out. I have never been in a white out like it since'.

It is approaching 60 years since Pete Howard first visited Hag Dyke. He was to visit friends who were staying there with a Cub Pack from Keighley and arrived at Kettlewell in white shirt, pressed trousers and polished shoes carrying a suit case and not knowing exactly where he was going. At his next visit he was better equipped! As he was in his early 20s he admits that he should have had more sense when on one occasion he walked from Hag Dyke towards Providence Pot across the ravine which was covered level with snow. On another occasion when the snow virtually covered Hag Dyke he was sledging on the hillside above on a piece of hardboard when he hit a rock and was catapulted through the bathroom window and into the bath. He broke his ankle in the process and had to get down to Kettlewell the next day using brushes as homemade crutches,

Robin Beaumont, who first visited Hag Dyke as a Cub in late 1961, blames his parents for not being properly briefed about the need for adequate equipment when during a winter visit he had to borrow a coat from Tony Warnes the then Scout Leader.

‘In the early hours of Sunday morning on an early course (date unknown)’, writes Ray Kidd of the Air Training Cadets, ‘we were given a rude awakening as lights appeared downstairs accompanied by much banging, clattering and loud voices. On investigation it transpired that two potholers were trapped in Providence Pot and that the rescue team had been called out to save them. Apparently when such an emergency arises the rescue team moves in to the nearest accommodation lock stock and barrel to set up a headquarters. On top of struggling with a new training programme we were faced with the added complication of feeding extra hungry mouths, sharing limited space and facilities and trying to cooperate in a way that would enable each party to fulfil its own obligations. Happily the men were rescued and our newfound friends departed on Monday after a job well done’.

A detailed report is extant of a visit by 40 members of the 26<sup>th</sup> Warrington Scout Troop and the 12<sup>th</sup> Warrington Guide Company and Ranger Guide Unit in October 1970. It was the eighth visit of the Scout Troop and fifth visit of the Guide Company to Hag Dyke in the previous three years. The report was written subsequent to an incident when a mixed party of eleven Scouts and Guides (from two teams) went missing on the adjacent fells during a navigation exercise when rain and mist developed making navigation difficult. Police and the Upper Wharfedale Fell Rescue Team were called out but some eight hours after having set out on a six mile route all had found their own way either to Hag Dyke or to Kettlewell. The report which was circulated to Scouting and Guiding officials and parents concludes ‘The missing scouts and guides all deserve credit for keeping their heads and not panicking when they knew they were lost. [Patrol Leader] Charles, [Ranger] Joan, [Ranger] June [aged 16] and [Scout] Robert [aged 15] as leaders kept calm, took the responsibility well and made the right decisions’.

One evening in November sometime during the first decade of the scout’s occupation of Hag Dyke a young scout emptied a large Dixie of boiling water over both legs. His screams alerted a Senior Scout who administered first aid and sent two other scouts to Hay Tongue farm to summon help. Another ran to the village for the District Nurse who rode up in a nightmare journey on a farmer’s Landrover. She injected morphine and the scout was transferred to her house to spend the night in her bed before going to hospital the next day for further treatment.

On Saturday 1<sup>st</sup> November 2003 a visitor warned that a potholer was stuck in Dowber Ghyll passage and a full rescue was to take place which would likely last all night. Members of the Bridge Church Scout Group, Otley, who were staying at the hostel helped the Upper Wharfedale Fell Rescue and the R.A.F. who brought the potholer, who had broken his leg and suffered internal bleeding when crushed by a boulder, to safety. The scouts served up warm food and drinks to feed the rescuers through the night and at one time twenty members of the rescue team were resting in the dining room. Some of the older scouts helped to carry vital equipment to the site from the landing point of two yellow Sea King helicopters which were involved. Eventually the seriously injured man was flown to Airedale General Hospital. The incident was reported by the *Wharfedale Observer* on Thursday 6<sup>th</sup> November 2003 a copy of which hangs from the wall of the lounge at Hag Dyke.

### **What a great camp it was**

The 1<sup>st</sup> Lydiate Scout Group from Altside District, Merseyside held their Polar Bear Camp at Hag Dyke in February 2012. A number of members put comments on the Group's website; Mark Ament wrote 'This camp has to be one of the best camps I have been on. The walk up to the Hag Dyke could have been easier but that just added to the adventure of the camp. One of the best parts for me had to be when we had a big snowball fight. What a great camp it was.' 'Just come up from Cubs' wrote Jack Morgan 'this was a great first camp with scouts, the sledge run was great fun, looking forward to the next camp already'. 'Never bring a holdall for a camp again' wrote Machell, 'How was the camp? one word, painful'. In summary Ian wrote 'Well the first camp of the year and what a weekend as not only did a record number of scouts take part we also saw 13 Explorers join Leaders making the largest winter camp weekend on record. With the altitude of the Hostel and the heavy snow limiting access the 63 of us climbed the hill, carried our food and made it! A fantastic achievement'.

Scouts from Otley and Ilkley took part in a tightly packed programme of activity and seminars including survival, snow hiking, skiing, outdoor cooking, orienteering, stoves, first aid equipment and light weight food during the Wharfedale District Chief Scout Challenge training weekend in February 1983. 'The weather was poor to worse combining the delights of fog and rain but preventing nothing. To give maximum use of time the worshipful company of Ye Wharfedale Lionhearts service team provided food on the Hilton style complete with a grand turkey dinner which was a major contrast to expedition eating on Sunday at Providence Pot Noodle 328 calories. All this made possible by the valiant efforts principally led in load carrying example by Mike Gledhill who loaded his sack with 26lbs carrots, 14lbs turkey, 14lbs sprouts and two A10 tins, odd jars of jam, two packets of sugar and one packet of crushed cornflakes.'

'My first visit to Hag Dyke was in January 1963, during the 62/63 winter,' writes Kenneth Goore (Morley) 'I spent my 12<sup>th</sup> birthday there. Getting there wasn't easy as the road from Skipton was like a sheet of glass in places. Several of us were transported there by car, driven by our then senior scout master Eric Walsh. Not long after passing Kilnsey Crag the car would go no further because of the ice on the road. We abandoned the car and took what was required for the following day in our rucksacks. Then it was on foot to Kettlewell and up to Hag Dyke via snow drifts. One lad disappeared in a drift up to his shoulders and had to be hauled out manually. In those days scouts went everywhere in full scout uniform, berets, shorts and short sleeved shirts, including the leaders. My walking boots were pointed winkle pickers with Cuban heels (recently introduced by a band called The Beatles). I never used them again for hiking, proper walking boots were soon on the shopping list. The following day we were out hiking, calling at the abandoned car with empty rucksacks to pick up provisions left from the previous night. By this time the road had thawed out and the car could continue its journey. I have been to Hag Dyke in all weathers and used it as a base to walk in all directions and have enjoyed every visit, as a scout, a leader and as a guest. Nothing has put me off other than clashing work commitments. Not even the ghost stories or the clumsy animals which run into the walls with their heads protruding through the other side. We used to go hunting for pieces of aircraft which had crashed nearby years ago but several years ago there was a major clean up so very little now exists, possibly just a few tiny fragments.'

‘It was a really awesome weekend’, reports Carla Brown, 11, of the Maghull Scouts who visited in February 2012 when, according to the Meteorological Office the temperature dipped to between –5 and –9 degrees. Danny Gresham, 11, said ‘the cold did not bother us. It was great to make the most of the snow and to have fun away with my mates’. A report of their weekend appeared in the Liverpool Echo along with an appeal for more volunteers to support Scouting. Scout Leader Sarah Jane said ‘Weekend adventures like this are exactly why I volunteer with the Scouts. I work difficult hours as a nurse during the week, so volunteer as and when I can. During this trip it was great to see the young people enjoying the great outdoors and making new friends’.

A leader from 1st Lydiate Scout Group, Merseyside writes:

Something every scout should experience is walking up to Hag Dyke with their rucksack on their back. Sometimes the rucksack is bigger than the scout! The distance seems epic to the young scout. The first view of the hostel appearing from the hills is a special feeling! A truly special place! - Gary Allwood, Scout Leader.

So many great memories, here are a few.

1. In 1998 one leader tried to drive the newly acquired scout minibus to the hostel, burning out the clutch. A set of keys of a dead bus were handed to the camp leader on Friday evening who had to walk down to the village several times to contact AA. The troop had to be taken home by the AA at the end of camp which was an adventure.
2. 2012 heavy snowfall meant too risky for scouts to walk to site on Friday evening meaning a stay over in the hut then travel early Saturday morning to walk up in the daylight.
3. 2020 one over eager leader cleared the porch of remaining hiking boots. Unfortunately, this included the boots of the duty Warden who had arrived to check the buildings before we left. Such is the phone signal that we only received word when stopped at service station on way home meaning one leader had to drive back with his boots.
4. Sliding down snowy hills on bivvy bags, caving at Dow caves, trout fishing at Kilnsey, rabbit skinning, incident hikes have all been enjoyed on various camps over the years.
5. Scouts own in the chapel is always very special
6. Investing young scouts and leaders at Hag Dyke is special and memorable.

We hope to visit the hostel again soon. So many leaders have a great affection for the hostel!



### **Ghostly goings on**

Many remember sitting around the fire at Hag Dyke in candle light in the early days with Skipper Ibbetson telling ghost stories, enough to frighten some of the younger members who were experiencing this pastime for the first time. One wonders where he got his inspiration. Perhaps it was from the events of 13<sup>th</sup> December 1948, some eighteen months after Hag Dyke was leased to the Scouts.

On that day, only half a mile from Hag Dyke, a Mosquito aircraft on a training flight from RAF Leeming crashed with the death of the two crew. The weather was particularly bad and as a result the bodies were taken to Hag Dyke overnight and later down the snow covered hillside to Kettlewell with the aid of ropes supplied by the scouts. The RAF later stayed at the hostel for several days burying the plane and taking some of the parts away. An RAF party using the hostel some years later had an experience which was sufficient to unsettle even seasoned airmen. One night after they had been in bed for some time footsteps were heard in the loft – an area with limited access and where visitors were most unlikely to go. After they persisted for some time one of the staff climbed on to his colleagues shoulder and peered into the depths. There was no one present. A creepy story whether or not you believe in such things.

The story goes that several sightings have been made of a ghostly pilot who wanders between the drying room and another room in the hostel, also strange noises and footsteps at the dead of night have been heard by visitors. Some who have heard them will not return.

Malcolm Linford (Sutton in Craven) tells that he first went to Hag Dyke as an 8 year old member of the 1<sup>st</sup> Bingley Cub Pack and later as an Outdoor Pursuits teacher. In his university days he was with a party from Liverpool University when the sole female went to bed in the warden's room whilst the boys spent a convivial evening at a Kettlewell hostelry. In their absence she woke to feel something lying on top of her, and it was not her boyfriend. She described it as 'an energy' and such was her distress that on their return she refused to stay at the hostel any longer and the rest of the party clubbed together to pay for her overnight accommodation at a Kettlewell hotel.

One of the 4<sup>th</sup> Morley Scouts leaders recalls the time he slept in the lounge only to be woken by what he describes as a strong presence. He thought little of it until he mentioned the feeling to another leader who had experienced the same feeling at exactly the same time but a year earlier. Then there's the Priestman room. For several years no one would sleep there two years running as they all said that the eyes on the picture follow you round the room and still today there are those who find their way into another room during the night. We often spent Saturday evening late on telling ghost stories particularly recalling the tales of the airman brought down from the fells after crashing who was placed in the drying room until he was taken down to the village. One night after telling the tale to some new scouts they decided to get up to have a look into the drying room at 3 in the morning. As their torches shone through the drying room window a figure cloaked in a great grey shroud and hood sat up and then stood up. The shrieks could probably be heard in the village as the scouts literally ran out of the building up to the flag pole. They never realised that one of the leaders had taken to sleeping in there in his old grey sleeping bag as it was the quietest place in the building and near the toilet!

The younger scouts had gone to bed and sitting around the fire in the common room were the older Patrol Leaders, Assistant Patrol Leaders and 3 young Venture Scouts including Malcolm Dickerson who was then an Assistant Patrol Leader at this 1974 camp and who is now Group Scout Leader of the St. Luke's (Maidstone) Scout Group. He writes, 'Now in those days the leaders would drive to the pub in the village in Peter's [Peter Taylor, Scout Leader] Landrover and leave the Venture Scouts in charge. (You couldn't do it today and probably shouldn't have done it then.) The pub would close at 11p.m., with drinking up time we calculated that they would leave the hostelry about 11.30 and take about half an hour to drive back. We, being the older scouts, had secreted a few bottles of the finest cider and beer and would be consuming, not vast quantities but a bottle each, knowing that we had time to clear away the evidence. Low and behold at 12 midnight we heard the Landrover pull into the yard outside and drive up to where Peter would always park it, outside the front door. We were scrambling around tidying the mess up before the leaders appeared. Chaos it was. We heard the distinctive doors slam on the Landrover and then a few steps to the outer front door of the hostel. This opened and we heard footsteps in the Boot Room. Then nothing!

There were 10 of us in the common room all looking at the door to the Boot Room expecting it to open any second. It didn't. Well you can imagine the fear now, especially as the 'Ghost stories' had been rife during the camp. After what seemed an age the eldest Venture scout got up and slowly went to the door and then opened it. Nobody there. He opened the outer front door. Nothing, no Landrover, no leaders, only a chilly, misty night. The story is then taken up by Peter and the other leaders because when they finally got back for real and went through the same procedure, the sight that greeted them was 10 scouts quivering with genuine fear. They had to calm us down and make drinks for us all. We were in a terrible state. What had actually happened was that the leaders had left the pub at about 11.30 and started up the track to the hostel. However, at the first gate the Landrover suddenly boiled over, clouds of steam everywhere. With no place to turn round Peter slowly reversed all the way down to the bottom where he used a bowl to fill the radiator with water from the stream. This caused the delay to the return. The strange thing was that the Landrover



had done dozens of trips up and down the track and it had never boiled over before, and it never did again!

On many other occasions we have heard footsteps on the flagstones behind the common room late at night but nobody has ever been seen and the latches on the doors have often lifted and dropped again but nobody has entered or been seen.

The place is great and the scouts love staying there, but I can't help wondering if we are not entirely alone there. There is something about this place that just seems to invoke stories and experiences which cannot, and probably should not, try to be explained. Do I believe in ghosts? Well let's say that with the evidence witnessed from the Landrover incident it is hard to find another rational explanation for what we all heard and saw. Can 10 people be wrong?'

Richard Ellison writes of a 'strange occurrence' which took place some years ago when the Boston Spa Scout Group of which he was Scout Leader visited. 'I used to take my trials bike to Hag Dyke, which was ideal for trips up the track and down to Kettlewell (no off track!). With the bike came the bright red Alpinestar trails boots. It was Saturday morning and I had planned a hike from Hag Dyke down to the entrance of Dow Cave, into Kettlewell for lunch and then back to Hag Dyke via the Dowber Gill beck. We had finished breakfast and everything was packed away ready for kit inspection including my kit and the Alpinestar red boots. We left and I locked all the doors and made sure Hag Dyke was secure, nobody was due to visit. Some four hours later we returned, I unlocked the doors, walked into the boot room and entered the lounge. There staring straight at me were the bright red Alpinestar trial boots. They were placed in the exact centre of the lounge, not where I had packed them away! Needless to say that night I slept with one eye open.'

In a newspaper report of 1979 'Skipper' Ibbetson says that 'in all the time I have been going to Hag Dyke I have never seen or felt anything unusual though these ghost stories have persisted for quite a while and more strongly in the last two or three years. Winds play funny tricks up there in the loft. I had a word with a man who farmed at Hag Dyke up to 1929 and he says he never experienced anything unusual. Whilst others say they have seen or heard things I must say that I am sceptical.'

## Aircraft Crashes

There can be few areas in Britain outside the vicinity of airfields where aerial tragedy has struck so frequently in so short a time. Around Hag Dyke and within easy reach of the hostel are a number of aircraft crash sites where aircraft crashed during the Second World War and shortly thereafter. No less than five were within two miles of Hag Dyke and a further three within three or four miles. At the time Yorkshire was littered with airfields, both for Bomber and Fighter Command. The locations of these airfields often presented crews with problems amidst the high ground of the Pennines when both leaving and returning to their bases from Operations or Cross country training flights. Many attempted to fly below the cloud base for navigation purposes. The proximity of high ground, night flying in poor weather conditions and possibly inexperience often proved a lethal mixture. Little remains of the actual aircraft. Details are to be found in a paperback book *Aircraft Down II – Air Crashes in Wharfedale and Nidderdale* by Brian Lunn, Revised Edition 1988 Hardwick Productions, Pontefract. The book deals mainly with the aircraft which flew in the Dales area during the Second World War and just after.

Perhaps the most remarkable story is that of a Wellington number 2848 code George which crashed near the top of Buckden Pike (some three or four miles from Hag Dyke) on 31<sup>st</sup> January 1942 in a blizzard (grid reference 936 779). The only survivor Sgt Joe Fusniak, a nineteen year old Polish airman, though badly injured, managed to crawl to the small hamlet of Cray following a fox's trail in the snow reasoning that the fox would have been searching for food close to human habitation. He enlisted the help of William Parker the landlord of the White Lion but when the rescue party eventually reached the site of the crash the only other survivor of the crash had already died. In thanksgiving for his own escape he and some helpers erected a stone cross in 1972, on the summit of Buckden Pike, with fragments of aircraft parts, and to commemorate the fox's part in the story a bronze fox's head, embedded in its concrete base as a memorial to the Polish crew.

THANKSGIVING TO GOD  
THE PARKER FAMILY AND LOCAL PEOPLE  
AND IN MEMORY OF  
FIVE POLISH RAF AIRMEN WHO DIED  
HERE ON 31-1-1942 BURIED IN NEWARK  
--THE SURVIVOR--

A memorial plaque in the Hag Dyke chapel is dedicated to those airmen who lost their lives. The dedication ceremony was witnessed by the only surviving member, Sgt. Fusniak.

Whilst most of the aircraft crashes took place before Hag Dyke became occupied by the scouts the early days of occupation were not without incident. A Mosquito aircraft R.L. 197 crashed on the fells less than one mile from Hag Dyke. (000734) The crew was stationed at RAF Leeming and were undertaking a Navigation Cross-Country exercise when it hit the west face of Great Whernside and a fire followed. The two crew members died in the crash. A rescue party duly arrived with the local police and, due to the hour, it was decided to carry the two airmen to Hag Dyke rather than recover them to Kettlewell. The bodies remained in the drying room at Hag Dyke overnight and were taken down the hill the next morning. This account is given in Brian Lunn's booklet *Aircraft Down II*, but a different report is in David Earl's *Hell on High Ground Volume 2*. He writes the aircraft was missing and 'the

following day a news broadcast was made by the BBC appealing to anyone who might know the whereabouts of the missing aircraft. Later that day a local shepherd from Hag Dyke Farm was out gathering flocks on Great Whernside when he stumbled across parts of the missing aircraft at Hag Gill Head'. It was then that a search for the crew was started. The shepherd is named as Mathew Middlemiss and whilst that may have been his name he was certainly not living at Hag Dyke at the time. Eventually the aircraft's remains were removed or buried and an extant letter dated 24 January 1949 from the Wing Commander at No 60 Maintenance Unit R.A.F. at Rufforth makes clear that those responsible for the aircrafts removal used Hag Dyke as he writes 'In repayment for the accommodation would you please forward a bill and payment will be affected in due course. The work at Hag Dyke is not yet complete and a party of airmen will be returning when I hope similar facilities will be afforded them.' This is the same incident as mentioned under the heading Ghostly goings on.

The following story is a precis of two reports from Nick Smith and 'Ghandi' the facts of which it has not been possible to confirm.

'I remember finding an old aircraft crash site and searching the wreckage. One lad Sam Jerram found a gold signet ring and dog tags in the wreckage. I seem to remember they were sent off to a museum who told us they'd belonged to a Polish airman. That was special. Finding a war heroes ring.'

Three other nearby incidents were;

001730 Three quarters of a mile from Hag Dyke a Halifax DT 578 from No 1658 Heavy Conversion Unit was on a night cross country training exercise when it crashed into the hillside on 23 November 1943. All seven on board were killed. The inquiry found that the probable cause was a loss of control caused by icing on the control surfaces and instruments.

003728 Three quarters of a mile from Hag Dyke a Flying Fortress crashed into the hillside on 17 May 1945 with an American crew of five, all were killed. In his book *Hell on High Ground* (not Vol 2) David Earl tells a very similar story to that of the Mosquito above regarding a shepherd finding the aircraft's remains and the rescuers being unable to collect the bodies of the dead airmen until the following day due to the fading light. He refers to a guard being posted overnight but there is no mention of the bodies resting at Hag Dyke.

024733 Two miles from Hag Dyke a Wellington DV 718 from No 11 Operational Training Unit based at Bassingbourne, Cambridgeshire crashed 3 September 1942 whilst on a night cross country training flight. Four of the crew including the pilot were killed, one survived. The pilot Sgt. Ridgway was a member of the Royal New Zealand Air Force. A number of past scouts remember that whilst searching for crash sites they found a gold signet ring and dog tags amongst some wreckage. One states 'Sam Jerram found that Kiwi pilots ring. That was special. Finding a war heroes ring. I think Spam even got a letter from the family'. The same night another Wellington Z8808 from the same base crashed near Pateley Bridge. Three of the seven crew were from the New Zealand Air Force, all the crew survived.

Further details of these and other crashes are recorded in a number of books which are detailed in the bibliography.

### **A Girl Guide's Point of View**

Concerning a Scout Troop – you know the name,  
Juniors or Seniors, they're all the same,  
Rovers and Scoutmasters, none of them shirk,  
They're ready for anything – except hard work.

They all try P.T. and the Scout Hut rocks,  
Skipper sternly says, 'Now pull up your socks,  
But they really excelled at the Wharfedale Rally,  
Though one of the scouters prefers to try 'ballet'.

The weekend comes, to Kettlewell they'll go,  
Whether rain or fine, whether hail or snow,  
You'll find these scouts, if not in bed,  
Besides Coates's fire or in the 'King's Head'.

Some of their members are really gigantic,  
They are enough to drive anyone frantic,  
There's budding Joe Louis\* but none have I met,  
Still, 'Press On', Scouts you'll be famous yet.

Taken from 'Whatever Next?' the Group Newsletter of March 1949

\*The Newsletter also carried a report of a Boxing Tournament  
between the Scouts and the Army.

## Epilogue

Whilst preparing this history I read *Mud Sweat and Tears*, the autobiography of Bear Grylls. I felt that I could do no better in closing than to quote from Chapter 110.

One of the greatest privileges in my life was to be appointed the youngest ever Chief Scout to the Scouting Association [in 2009]. The Scouts stand for so much that I value in life – friendships, family, faith and adventure.

I am learning every day that the young people around the world don't lack ambition, they just lack opportunities, and the Scouts are a shining light that brings camaraderie, adventure and a sense of belonging to those who might never normally get the chance to experience any of these magical things.

We tour around the UK, visiting hundreds of different troops and leaders, and I always try and set up meetings with local Scout groups after we finish filming, in whatever country we find ourselves in.

One movement. Many nations. One set of values. It is so infectious because it works so darned well. Just meet some of the kids and you'll see.

I love the days I spend with them.

Each summer, Shara and I host an island survival camp for the most improved young Scouts; I get to host special award ceremonies for those who have reached the highest rank and achievement in Scouting; and we celebrate both the newest of Scouts and the oldest of leaders.

Their stories are always incredible.

Members of the Royal family invariably attend these ceremonies. Like me, moved by tales of courage and hope. Often against impossible odds.

It is about everyday people, serving as leaders in their communities, giving kids a confidence, sense of purpose, life values and outdoor skills that are hard to find anywhere else.

To be their Chief Scout is a source of great pride for me, and I hope I can do all those young lives justice.

And make no mistake, the more time I spend with Scouts the more I feel that it is them who inspire me, rather than the other way round.

## References

1. North Yorks County Council Record Office (NYRO) R/Q/R 9/49 Lease of Kettlewell Lead Mines
2. NYRO Pub. No 9 1976 Craven Muster Rolls 1803
3. Raistrick, History of Kettlewell
4. NYRO Ref ZDD
5. NYRO Bolland Geneological Charts Microfilm ZDD
6. NYRO ZDD I/1/6/2
7. Yorkshire Archeological Society MD 335/8/10/1
8. West Riding Yorkshire Record Office, Wakefield Register of Deeds (WYRORD) AS 217 290
9. Borthwick Inst. York Will V129 f160 MF1036
10. NYRO ZDD I/1/7/7
11. WY Archives, Wakefield WRRD Roll 7 1802 Enclosure Map of Kettlewell
12. Family details ex Tom Wellock, Lancashire
13. General Registrar's Office (GRO) 1845 Keighley June 1845 Vol.23 p 292
14. Yorkshire Archeological Society MD335/14/27
15. GRO Sept 1872 Sedbergh 9a 5
16. GRO Dec 1890 Settle 9a 9
17. WY Archives, Leeds BD10 Tithe Map and Apportionment Kettlewell 1847
18. WYRORD 1852 Vol. RQ, Page 537, Deed 626
19. WYRORD 1857 TQ 490 546
20. WYRO Wakefield QE 11/99
21. WYRORD 1867 ZE 745 908
22. WYRORD 1868 613 495 587
23. WYRORD 1872 683 227 244
24. GRO Sept 1910 Lunesdale 8e 445
25. WYRORD 1878 808 324 384
26. GRO June 1874 Skipton 9a 69
27. GRO Dec 1909 Leyburn 9d 415
28. WYRORD 1885 5 626 363
29. WYRORD 1885 17 345 227
30. WYRORD 1892 15 748 374
31. GRO Mch 1898 Skipton 9a 42
32. NYRO Mic. 1545 (Kettlewell under Buckden)
33. WYRORD 1911 36 847 340
34. GRO Dec 1911 Wharfedale 9a
35. WYRORD 1912 42 320 135
36. GRO June 1893 Dewsbury 9b 896
37. WYRORD 1921 30 69 27
38. WYRORD 1921 36 1011 403
39. WYRORD 1927 121 79 30
40. WYRORD 1927 121 79 30
41. WYRORD 1924 65 41 12
42. WYRORD 1939 111 286 100
43. Kettlewell Byelaw Book June 1777-1900

44. The Scouter November 1958
45. WYRORD 1939 111 286 100
46. WYRORD 1960 49 503 228
47. Lease of Hag Dyke
48. Keighley News 1 February 1947
49. Craven Herald 17 June 1949
50. WY Archives Wakefield QE 11/99
51. WY Archives Wakefield QE 11/64
52. Coulthurst Trust Annual Report to Charity Commissioners
53. Coulthurst Trust Annual Report
54. Coulthurst Trust Annual Report
55. Craven Herald 15/22 March 1985
56. Log Book
57. Log Book

## Bibliography

The Coulthursts of Streatham Lodge, Local History Publication, Streatham  
1993 shelved Skipton Library

Earl D.W., Hell on High Ground Vol 2, Airlife Publishing 1999

Gill M.C., The Wharfedale Mines, British Mining No 49, 1994 Northern  
Mines Research Society, Keighley

Gill M. and Burt R., The Mines of Yorkshire, British Mining No 72, 2003  
Northern Mines Research Society, Sheffield

Dickinson J.M., Mines and t'Miners, 1972

Hartley M. and Ingleby, The Yorkshire Dales, Dent & Sons 1956

Houghton F. W., Upper Wharfedale, Dalesman Books 1980

Lunn B., Aircraft Down II, Aircrashes in Wharfedale and Nidderdale, Revised  
Edition 1988, Hardwick Publications, Pontefract 1989

Raistrick A., Kettlewell, Kettlewell Village Society 1967

Raistrick A., Old Yorkshire Dales, David and Charles Newton Abbot 1967

Sowerbutts J.C., Kettlewell – Past & Present 1920

Speight H., The Craven & NW Yorkshire Highlands

Speight H., Upper Wharfedale, Elliot Stock London 1900

Whitaker T.D., The History & Antiquities of the Deanery of Craven Vol 2

Wotherspoon N., Clark A., Sheldon M., Aircraft Wrecks, Pen & Sword 2009

